

PLEASANT VALLEY



an early history of Monroe County and region by
FLORENCE LEE

PLEASANT VALLEY

by

Florence Lee

As early as 1758, Captain Francois Pouchot was to write of New York's Genesee Valley: "...one finds meadows forming landscapes of the most charming kind, and lands which would be most admirable to cultivate."

Reports such as this, including those of the explorer La Salle, who made the first recorded visit into Irondequoit Bay, would bring settlers from far and near, adding to the already historically rich locale, later to be known as Monroe County.

It is the story of these people, plus those who came before them, that Florence Lee has set down in vivid and authoritative detail, creating a panorama of sight and sound, personalities and progress that make PLEASANT VALLEY a vital, pulsating history.

Herein is found the whole story of this unusual region—from its geologic and geographic background to the closing of the frontier era.

An experienced historian, Mrs. Lee has carefully researched her book to bring out all sides of the sometimes complicated events which occurred. Thus, we are given an unbiased view—so often missing in the general run of historical works—of the powerful League of the

PLEASANT VALLEY

PLEASANT VALLEY

An Early History of Monroe County
and Region

1650-1850

By

FLORENCE LEE

A
Hearthstone
Book

Carlton Press, Inc.

New York, N. Y.

Pleasant Valley was the Indians' name for that part of their vast estate which we call the Genesee Valley. The colorful history of our county is closely related to this valley carved so many thousand years ago by the glacier.

© Copyright 1970 by Florence Lee

All rights reserved

Manufactured in the United States of America

DEDICATION

To those leaders in the government of the County of Monroe, New York State, whose vision enabled them to support programs in many phases of our local history, making our past a reality for adults and children and a guide for today's living, I dedicate this book.

FLORENCE LEE

PREFACE

The early histories of Monroe County, gazetteers and directories are becoming scarce and for the earliest part of our history, documentary evidence is becoming more and more obscure and difficult to bring together. In preparation of this account, works of the historians of the 18th and 19th centuries have been studied and compared with the *Documents Relative to Colonial History* and the *Documentary History of the State of New York*. Access to the records in the library of the Reverend Alexander M. Stewart, an authority on the early French period, has been of great value. Through these records certain facts have been established which may help to clarify the important events of the 17th and 18th centuries, periods of our history which because of their remoteness often become enhanced in the telling with fabulous and unreal particulars. For dramatic interest the period stands on its own merits. To the writer, the truth is strange and absorbing in interest.

Facts of this early period about the region of present Monroe County often pertain to more distant places. Where interest would be lost had the characters been dropped from the narrative upon leaving our area, some details of events farther distant have been related. What is now Monroe County had an important place in a broad view of colonial history.

Florence Lee

"He that writes the history of matters which are not generally known, ought to avoid, as much as possible, to make the evidence of the truth depend entirely on his own veracity and judgment: For this reason I have often related several transactions in the words of the registers. When this is once done, he that shall write afterwards need not act with so much caution."

Cadwallader Colden

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

My first acknowledgment is made to the governing body of the County of Monroe, the Board of Supervisors, who were concerned with preserving the history of the county and who made possible the educational programs carried out for adults and children and the collection and preservation of historical data.

I am grateful to the first Monroe County Manager, Clarence A. Smith, for the opportunity to engage in this study and work, and to Arthur H. Crapsey, first county historian whose plans set a high standard to be followed. The writing of *County Manager Government in Monroe County* by Mr. Crapsey under the direction of the county manager was a guide for the county historian in the following years in keeping pace with the growth of the county and the many changes in departments and in their functions.

Grateful acknowledgment is made to the present county manager, Gordon A. Howe, who was previously Chairman of the Board of Supervisors. His interest and cooperation through the years of preparing this book made its completion possible.

The late Dr. Albert B. Corey, State Historian, and members of his office, William G. Tyrrell and Dr. Eugene Kramer, read the manuscript in detail. Their criticism and corrections were most valuable, and I trust effective. Dr. Corey's advice and direction through the years of my association with him were helpful and always stimulating.

I am indebted to Dr. Blake McKelvey, City Historian of Rochester, whose information and advice often requested were always reliable. His history of Rochester in four volumes is a very important contribution and has been a helpful guide and reference. The town historians in the county have assisted in the collection of historical material. I am grateful for the association with them and for their cooperation, also for that of the town historical societies and the Rochester Historical Society.

The Reverend Alexander M. Stewart generously shared with me knowledge he had acquired in the study of the French period and gave me locations of many references. After his death Mrs. Stewart graciously permitted me to use his library and some of his papers to aid in research on this period. Some obscure sources were found in his library which gave value to my documentation in this book. Others who gave assistance were George B. Selden, writer and lecturer on the subject of the struggles of the French and the Senecas, and Frank W. Pugsley, formerly Mayor of Pittsford, and a great raconteur of the early days of settlement.

Programs planned and carried out with other groups and institutions have enriched my experience and study in history. I am grateful to W. Stephen Thomas, Director of the Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, now the Rochester Science Center, and to members of his staff, especially Mrs. Gladys Holton, Culture Historian, Miss Marion Peake, Head of School Service Division and Miss Helen R. Gordon, Librarian. Credit is given to Dr. William A. Ritchie, New York State Archeologist and leading field archeologist of northeastern United States, who contributed to the office of county historian our first and basic material on the archeology of our region while he held the office of archeologist of the Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences. Alfred K. Guthe, who succeeded Dr. Ritchie at the Rochester Museum, now Anthropologist at the University of Tennessee, Knoxville, gave generous assistance many times. Charles F. Hayes, III, Associate Curator of Anthropology in the Rochester Museum read and helped to standardize the chapter, *Our Buried Past*.

Dr. Arthur C. Parker, former State Archeologist read and approved in outline form the early period covered in this history. For these many contributions I am deeply grateful.

Appreciation is expressed to: Harold Hacker, Director of the Rochester Public Library and the Rochester and Monroe County Library System, his staff and especially to Miss Emma Swift, Head of the Local History Division, who gave me such valuable assistance on many occasions; staff members of the Monroe County Law Library; the New York State Library in Albany; archives of the Monroe County Court House, and of

the Ontario County Court House; the New York City Library and the Library of the New York State Historical Association, Cooperstown; Craig Smith and his staff in the Bureau of Municipal Research; the many contributors to the Rochester Historical Society Publications, edited by former City Historian, Edward R. Foreman; the Gannett papers, Arch Merrill and Desmond Stone of the Democrat and Chronical, and Calvin Mayne of the Times Union.

Credit is given for the following illustrations: the Caley Wagon Shop and Caley's Corners from Mrs. Thomas Copson; the home of George C. Latta from George Barrus; a copy of the deed given by the Senecas to the English from Howard Van R. Palmer; various maps of the county used in *County Manager Government* by Arthur H. Crapsey were provided for county use by the Rochester Public Library with historical data added by Assistant City Engineer, Hiram E. Bryan; maps showing land divisions in New York State and eastern part of the United States indicate the original source and have been available for study and use through the Rochester Historical Society Publications. These are gratefully acknowledged.

Very special thanks are given to members of the staff of the Monroe County Historian for their interest and cooperation, to Mrs. Katherine Thompson and Mrs. Margaret McNab who patiently read the manuscript with me many times offering helpful suggestions and corrections; to Mrs. Margaret Duncan Sperr who typed the manuscript and prepared a large part of the index with care and accuracy; to Miss Grace Schoeneman for typing the later part of the manuscript and for her assistance with footnotes and references.

Among others in the office who gave valuable help in the collection and recording of historical data at different times through the years were Elbert Angevine, Mrs. Dorothy Waterman and Dr. Eugene Kramer.

Personal thanks are given to my late husband, B. Court Lee and to my three children, Gloria Lee Jones, the late Constance Lee Egan and Benjamin C. Lee, Jr., for their interest and encouragement in preserving this historical collection.

Florence Lee

CONTENTS

PART I

I. Geologic and Geographic Background	2
II. Our Buried Past	5
III. The League of the Iroquois	10
IV. Early French Explorations	13
V. Chapels and Missionaries	16
VI. La Salle—First Recorded Visitor in Irondequoit Bay	22
VII. La Salle's Voyages	28
VIII. Attempts of the French to Crush the Iroquois	39

PART II

IX. The First Visit of White Women Among the Indians	64
X. Forty Years of Strong French Control of Trade and Travel in our Area	66
XI. The Genesee-Irondequoit Area Described by Mid-Eighteenth Century Visitors	82
XII. The Rise in Power of the English Colony	87
XIII. Colonial and Indian Boundary Lines	102
XIV. Land Speculation	107
XV. Division of New York State into Counties and the Counties into Towns	120
XVI. Missionaries and Religious Services in this Area in the 18th Century	124
XVII. Ebenezer Allan	126
XVIII. Permanent Settlement Begins	133

PART III

XIX. Era of the Frontier	158
XX. War of 1812	208

XXI. Development of Schools—1800 to 1850	217
XXII. Roads, Canals and Railways	226
XXIII. Evolution of Towns in Monroe County and Their Changing Boundaries	242
XXIV. The New County—Court Houses—Courts	248
XXV. Closing of the Frontier Era—New Social Concepts	261

FOOTNOTES	269
-----------	-----

ADDENDA:

Towns and City Wards Represented on the Board of Supervisors (1821-1963)	287
Chairmen of the Board of Supervisors (1821-1963)	289
City, County, Town and Village Historians (1944-1963)	294

INDEX	296
-------	-----

LIST OF MAPS

Bellin's 1744 Map of Fort des Sables	71-72
Map of 1755: Claims of French and English	98
Map of 1763	99
Map of 1771: Iroquois Hereditary Area	100
Map of 1771: Ft. Stanwix Treaty Line—Proclamation Line	101
Map of 1774: Indian Lands Sold to George III	104
Map of 1786: New York State	106
Map of 1790: Showing Phelps and Gorham's Purchase	114
Map of 1798: Description of Genesee County	115
The Bugbee Map	247

INTRODUCTION

For thousands of years only the Indians held this region, and many different tribes roamed over the land until the great Iroquois Confederacy was formed. This League of Five Nations held domain across the entire region between the Hudson and the Genesee Rivers, called the "Land of the Iroquois." The Senecas, most populous of the Five Nations, occupied the Genesee Valley and a part of the Finger Lakes region.

Trapping and hunting were extensive. French brigantines with trading goods skirted the forested shores, cruising through the lonely waters of the wilderness, bartering at ports of call. French missionaries came to live among the Iroquois, winning in great measure their allegiance to the French.

Later, the English attracted by trade possibilities made substantial gifts to the Indians, offering them rum, which they dearly loved, to win over their loyalty from the French.

The quest of the white man to explore the interior of the country and to gain control of the wealthy fur trade is a story not only of great adventure and intrigue but one that belongs first in the succession of events leading to our present way of life. Faced with conflicting forces, struggling for control of their lands and waterways, the Iroquois were to be involved in dealings with white men for nearly 200 years. After that time there was no longer a "Land of the Iroquois."

PLEASANT VALLEY

PART I

CHAPTER I

GEOLOGIC AND GEOGRAPHIC BACKGROUND

The most delightful features in the whole area of Monroe County, which extends about 35 miles along the south shore of Lake Ontario and southward about 25 miles, were formed during the late-glacial and post-glacial time.

Through the Rochester area and to the south the land consists of low hills. The eastern and southern parts of the county are marked with drumlins, kames, eskers and kettlelike valleys formed during the glacial age. Drumlins are distinguished by their elongated oval shape, steep and convex. They are found around Honeoye Falls and Rochester Junction. Fine examples of eskers, long winding gravel ridges formed by deposits of sub-glacial streams, are found in the Mendon area. Kames, the sand and gravel mounds which record a pause in recession of the great ice sheet, are found in Mendon Ponds Park, and one of the best displays of kame topography can be seen in the northern part of Mt. Hope Cemetery. In the extreme southeastern corner of the Town of Mendon, the Hopper Hills reach the highest point within the county, 1040 feet above sea level.

The pre-glacial course of the Genesee River, after passing the present Portageville and Nunda area, had joined the eastern branch now referred to as the Dansville branch. It had continued north to what is now the southern part of our county and then, after taking a short eastward course, turned north again. This pre-glacial course of the Genesee is indicated by the Irondequoit Valley¹ east of Rochester. This drift-filled valley hundreds of feet deep holds a large supply of artesian water that has been made available for present-day use. At its mouth, marked by our present Irondequoit Bay, the river joined a mighty west-

ward-flowing stream called the Ontarian River, in the valley of which lies the present Lake Ontario.

Glacial drift filling the valley to the south diverted the pre-glacial course of the Genesee. The river then cut to the west forming the deep Portage and Mt. Morris canyon, one of the most colorful and spectacular features of our area. The eastward course in the southern part of our present county was also blocked, forcing the river to continue directly north on its present course carving a series of falls and the Genesee gorge before reaching Lake Ontario.

The rock formation exposed on the east wall in the Genesee gorge north of Driving Park Avenue Bridge is considered one of the most colorful known. Beginning at the bottom, red Queenston shale is seen 50 feet in thickness. This formation continues down beneath the river for nearly 1,000 feet. Above this are seen 40 feet of hard firm layers of red Medina sandstone; from there upwards, a nearly white strip of sandstone; green Maplewood shale; a red and gray Renayles formation; Sodus shale, 18 feet thick, in green and purple; a smaller layer of black Williamson shale; then a dark gray Irondequoit limestone and a thick stratum of dark gray Rochester shale. Looking north from Driving Park Avenue Bridge, one sees a canyon now almost 200 feet deep which has been cut since the great ice sheet melted and receded to the north. At first a small stream, the river has grown in depth and power carrying on its eternal erosion, sometimes shifting slightly as can be seen by the terrace on the west bank of the gorge which was once the river bed when that was the depth of the canyon.² Buell Avenue, built in the 1840's and leading down to a shipping dock north of Driving Park Avenue on the west bank of the river, is now only a narrow trail with supporting rocks crumbling away. Farther to the north the Veterans Memorial Bridge spans the pass through "The Ridge." Here too, disintergration has altered the canyon walls in recent years.

A nearly level lake plain with favorable climatic conditions and good soil reaches across the northern part of Monroe County. East of the Genesee River it varies from two to nearly

five miles wide. West of the river it widens from four and one-half miles to about eight miles near Braddocks Point. The Ridge south of the plain, rising above it 10 to 40 feet, is the old beach line of Lake Iroquois, a lake formed after the glacier had retreated north of Rochester. This lake remained until the glacier uncovering the St. Lawrence Valley allowed the Iroquois water to flow into the ocean. Weight of the ice sheet had depressed the region, and the body of ocean water filling in was known as Gilbert Gulf. During this time the Genesee River was flowing directly into these ocean waters. During that period Canada and New York slowly rose in elevation, eventually separating the Ontario basin from the St. Lawrence and the ocean. As the barrier rose, Lake Ontario was formed an estimated 10,000 years ago. The time since the ice sheet finally left the Genesee Valley has been estimated as some 30,000 years.³

CHAPTER II

OUR BURIED PAST

Concerning the time before our first written records, an amazing amount of information has been pieced together by scientific excavations and the endeavor to discover and interpret what has been buried for many thousands of years.

The archaeologist is defined as the specialized anthropologist who studies and attempts to interpret that buried history. A stone tool, an ornament of copper, a bone harpoon and the manner of burials lead on and on with many other discoveries to weave a pattern of life which adds extensively to our knowledge of the past. Migration routes, customs, occupations and even beliefs become evident in the prehistoric study.

If this prehistoric past of our area seems to fall outside our mainstream of history, we may stop to consider the words of New York State Archeologist William A. Ritchie, formerly archaeologist at the Rochester Museum, reminding us that all human history is one history, and "no knowledge of the whole is possible if we omit the parts."¹

The more technical accounts of the prehistoric period have had their start here in this locality during the past 50 years. It is important to observe that the Rochester Museum, the Lewis Henry Morgan Chapter of the New York State Archeological Association and the State Museum have been the cradle of extensive archaeological development in these past five decades.

A method for determining the age of charcoal by its amount of radioactive carbon (C14) has made possible a more accurate estimate of the time of various occupations.² This has enabled the archaeologist to set up a chart of culture sequence revised and more accurate than before the radiocarbon analysis. The

periods are divided into three parts. The Paleo-Indian Period still undated is only a probable occupation in New York State, but prior to the Archaic Period which began somewhat more than 5500 years ago. The line dividing the Archaic and Woodland periods, about 1000 B.C., indicates a division between a hunting and a farming economy.

The people of the Archaic Period in New York were nomadic hunters, fishers and gatherers of wild vegetal and other foods. An ancient method of cooking, stone-boiling, was used and beds of firestones suggest the roasting of meat; and some discoveries indicate there may have been drying of meat and fish. The Woodland people became more stable in settlement and mastered new ways of subsistence. They raised maize and beans, achieved a high culture expressed in artistic ornaments, decorations and a ritualism in burials.³

The Iroquois people crossed the line dividing the prehistoric and historic periods.

The Senecas were the most populous of the Iroquois Five Nations and were termed Keepers of the Western Door of this League of Nations. Collections of archaeological material from sites of their ancient villages and burial grounds have been studied, and a tentative outline of the sequence has been made by Charles F. Wray and Harry L. Schoff as a result of 20 years of personal field research. Location of 22 Seneca villages of the early historic period (1550-1687) have been made. Their prehistoric villages have not been positively identified.⁴

Excavations have shown that some graves were destroyed and robbed of useful articles shortly after burial. Later, after the white settlers arrived, graves were dug into again in quest of iron; only rust stains were left where axes, knives and guns had been buried. Looting prompted by curiosity rather than scientific research resulted too in destruction of useful evidence in many burial sites but there still remains a vast amount of evidence which enriches and adds to our historical data.

The Lamoka culture is the earliest found in western New York. On a flat-topped gravel kame known as Woodchuck Hill on a flood plain of the Genesee River, a mile southeast of Scotts-

ville, Monroe County, a Lamoka village site was excavated in the summers of 1935 and 1936. Fifty fire pits and 362 artifacts were uncovered.⁵

Scattered evidence has been found of the earliest inhabitants of our state over a period of many years in the sandy knolls and ridges that border the bottom lands of the Genesee River. The Genesee had a much longer course into the interior than any other from Lake Ontario. It was part of a probable migration and trade route for centuries from the St. Lawrence through Lake Ontario. One route from the Genesee led to the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, and another to the Susquehanna.

It is considered probable that the Point Peninsula culture is a merger of the earlier Archaic Lamoka and the Laurentian, named because the center of this culture was apparently in the middle St. Lawrence Valley.⁶

Excavations on the former high banks of the northwest angle of Irondequoit Bay at present Sea Breeze near the site of Fort des Sables (1717) disclosed artifacts and burial practices which indicated characteristic Hopewellian traits similar to those found at Point Peninsula near Watertown and Henderson Harbor, at the east end of Lake Ontario. In graves found at Point Peninsula, there were artifacts made of an Ohio type of stone, indicating travel between there and Ohio. This site at Sea Breeze afforded the best evidence of the Hopewellian influence on the Point Peninsula focus that had been found at that time (1939) in New York.⁷

When skeletal material was removed by construction personnel on July 18, 1962, near Float Bridge, Penfield, New York, Michael J. Ripton of the Lewis Henry Morgan Chapter informed the Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences. Two days of salvage work produced a nearly complete skeleton and artifacts considered unusual and noteworthy. This burial was evidently the western extremity of a former hill 125 feet above Irondequoit Bay, where a "mound" had been reported at what had been called Plum Orchard Site in 1940. Artifacts at that site such as the unilaterally barbed antler harpoons, a rectangular-shaped deer scapula scraper and antler flaking tools

are rare, although similar to those uncovered in 1930 at the Wray site in Monroe County.⁸ The Rochester Museum Division of Anthropology, through personal communication with Dr. Ritchie, reports that on the basis of this artifact assemblage the culture can be termed Late Point Peninsula or Middle Woodland. As indicated previously in the chronological outline, the early Woodland Period is believed to have begun about 1000 B.C.* This conclusion implies that these people were fishermen as well as agriculturists.⁹

Excavations made in the Honeoye Lake area in October 1956 also gave evidence of the ceremonial burial of the early Point Peninsula period. Dr. Ritchie, Dr. Alfred K. Guthe, Curator of Anthropology of the Rochester Museum, and his co-worker, Dr. Marion White, now Archaeologist at the Buffalo Museum of Science, uncovered scores of artifacts and parts of at least 65 human skeletons at the northern tip of Honeoye Lake. The culture has been dated to 563 B.C. This is the largest Point Peninsula discovery on record, three times the number of burials of any previous site that has been uncovered. Unlike the Iroquois, the Point Peninsula people cremated their dead.¹⁰

At Honeoye Lake north of the excavation of the cemetery of Point Peninsula culture made in 1956, the museum staff also investigated the site of an Owasco village encircled by a large moat. The estimated time of this occupation was A.D. 800-1100.¹¹

Early reports have identified the Iroquois who came up the Ohio and Allegheny or along the southern shore of Lake Erie as Neutrals, Eries and Senecas and those coming from the north, as Mohawks and Onondagas, while the Oneidas were an offshoot of the Mohawks.¹² However, in June 1954, members of the Lewis Henry Morgan Chapter investigated a site known as the Hummel site, in Bristol, Ontario County, New York, having a bearing on the theory that the Iroquois culture was a development of the earlier Owasco. Pottery found there was of particular interest, having decorations of an Iroquois character with techniques characteristic of the Owasco. Results of this excava-

*Carbon 14 dates.

tion do not establish an answer to the Iroquois origin but are significant in the quest.¹³

In 1959 excavations were made in the Bristol Hills by Dr. Guthe and Charles F. Hayes III, now Associate Curator of Anthropology at the Rochester Museum. An Indian habitation uncovered appeared to have been occupied by Prehistoric Iroquois. Artifacts that were found were of the Iroquoian period and have been dated A.D. 1300-1500.

In July 1961, another Bristol site was excavated under the direction of Hayes and showed the location of a fortress 400 feet long and 200 feet wide, encircled by a palisade of up right logs. The material found was Iroquoian bearing signs of early Seneca and Cayuga decoration, and, with the absence of European trade goods, gave evidence that the site was Prehistoric Iroquois.

Dr. Ritchie maintains that cultural development of the Iroquois is still obscure. This prehistoric site and previous transitional ones in the Bristol area have been recognized as important and they may be a helpful link when added to information gathered by other workers throughout New York State.¹⁴

Scientific investigation of our buried past has reached a more recent period of about 150 years ago. Through the cooperation of Director W. Stephen Thomas of the Rochester Museum and Miss Elizabeth Holahan, of the Society for Preservation of Landmarks in Western New York, a project was undertaken in the summer of 1960. A pioneer homestead, the Stone-Tolan house and considerable land on East Avenue, Brighton, is owned by the Landmarks Society. The property was the object of an archaeological investigation resulting in uncovering the location of former buildings and many artifacts which led to valuable conclusions concerning the way of life in this period.¹⁵

CHAPTER III

THE LEAGUE OF THE IROQUOIS

The League of the Iroquois known as the Five Nations was already established when the first French explorers and other European visitors came into this area. Across New York State from the east to the west were the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas. The territory extended from Lake Champlain to the Genesee River and from south of the St. Lawrence to the headwaters of the Susquehanna.¹ Another nation, the Tuscaroras, after being driven out of North Carolina, were permitted to settle between the Onondagas and Oneidas on Oneida territory and admitted to the League in 1715.² Each nation knew its original bounds. The country of the Iroquois was described as the most delightful in America; fish from its lakes and rivers, and game from its forests and plains provided a life of plenty.³

Through tradition and tales the date of the founding of the League has been placed at different times, varying over a century. Father Milet, a Jesuit missionary, captured and adopted by the Five Nations, referred in 1691 to the formation of the League as of "ancient time." At the Onondaga Council in 1743 the founders of the League were referring to their "ancient chiefs." Horatio Hale and Lewis Henry Morgan, eminent writers, have dated the League about 1459. William N. Fenton, a more recent historian, has placed the time between 1570 and 1600. Dr. Arthur C. Parker has said that he believed the final unity was achieved as late as 1610. William M. Beauchamp gives an account by Champlain of proposed peace between the Iroquois and Algonquins in 1625, when the Indians referred to the wars they had had for more than 50 years. This would place the beginning of the Iroquois wars about 1570.⁴

Although the founding of the confederacy is of an uncertain date, Deganawida, "The Master of Things," is recognized as the one destined by the Great Spirit to perform the union for peace and power. A Huron by birth and a Mohawk by adoption, Deganawida gave his people their constitution, establishing their law and civic system, at a time when the Iroquois were all at war with each other and were a prey to their enemies, the Algonquians from the north. The first council was held at Onondaga Lake at which time Deganawida placed "Antlers of Authority" on the heads of the chiefs of the Five Nations. The head chief of the Onondagas, Atatarho, was head chief of the Five Nations. Some had more representatives in the Great Council than others, but in decisions of the council each nation had only one vote.⁵

The Senecas, with warriors equal in numbers to those of all the other four nations, laid claim to the Genesee valley. In the highlands to the east and south some distance from Lake Ontario in the Bristol and Honeoye hills, they built their strongholds. There they were protected by the forest, and safely removed from the lakeshore where the Hurons had occasionally come to fish and had taken back Seneca captives.

Beaver had become depleted in the Iroquois country by 1640 and there was desperate need for furs to trade with Europeans. Steel knives, axes, even blankets and guns had now become essential to the Indians. This led the Iroquois in 1642 to start a series of attacks on the Hurons in Canada, destroying their villages and missions until the survivors left their country and settled on the St. Lawrence near Quebec. The Senecas then crossed the lake and hunted on the land that had belonged to the Hurons, land to which the French by this time had laid strong claims.⁶ The French found, now that the Hurons were scattered, that they must deal with the Iroquois or give up their claims to New France.

The Senecas' territory had extended to the Onondagas on the east and the Cayugas on the south. For a time the Genesee River was their western limit. The Neutrals, members of the Huron Nation, had occupied land between the Genesee and the

Niagara. They too were attacked and driven from their villages in 1650-51 by the Senecas. The Erie Nation, which had extended from the east end of the "Lake of the Eries" westward to Ohio,⁷ also was attacked by the Senecas. In a battle of 1654 sixty of the best Seneca warriors were killed by the Eries and an early Seneca village was destroyed. Later the Eries were captured and scattered, some being adopted by the Iroquois. The Senecas then held this land. Boundaries of the Senecas by 1655 were extended to include all western New York, land between Lakes Ontario and Huron, and part of the northern Allegheny River valley. They held control of all travel routes in that area, and access to the fur trade.

The Iroquois later on even made attacks on the Illinois but their domain was not to be extended so far. These acts were a basis for the French expeditions of war against the Iroquois. The Iroquois did not occupy the Huron Country nor that of the Neutrals, but access now was theirs to the territory that had been controlled by the Hurons and to the great Allegheny-Ohio-Mississippi route.

CHAPTER IV

EARLY FRENCH EXPLORATIONS

During the reign of Francis I of France, 1515-1547, a program of exploration was started by way of the Atlantic Ocean to discover a direct northwest passage to the riches of Asia. The first official expedition led by Giovanni de Verrazzano was followed by one in the spring of 1534 when Cartier reached the broad gulf of the St. Lawrence where the French and Spanish ships were engaged in the fishing trade along the great shoals on the banks of Newfoundland. Here he laid claim to the area for France. The following year Cartier made another voyage and sailed into the St. Lawrence River with a fleet of three vessels. Following its course for 1000 miles from the open sea, he extended the French claim to this new country.¹

Samuel de Champlain was the next official explorer to follow Cartier, making his first visit into Canada in 1603 intent upon the possibilities of finding waterways and routes to the south seas. He explored the Saguenay River, the Richelieu,* and the La Chine rapids.²

Other voyages took him along the New England coast and waterways other than the St. Lawrence until his expedition of 1608, when he landed at Tadoussac at the mouth of the Saguenay River, a gathering place for fishermen and traders. There he found tribes of Algonquins and Hurons who told him of the land to the south that belonged to the Iroquois, their kinsmen and enemies, describing the beautiful valleys and fertile corn-fields.

In the summer of 1609, Champlain made his first expedition

*The Richelieu River flowing from Lake Champlain into the St. Lawrence was called the River of the Iroquois.

into New York State, accompanied by two Frenchmen and a party of Algonquins and Hurons who were at war with the Iroquois. They went up the St. Lawrence River into the Richelieu and to the lake that now bears his name. There on the western bank they met the Iroquois in a battle. Champlain and the two Frenchmen fired their guns killing two chiefs and another Indian, marking an epoch of warfare new to the Iroquois. These were the first known white men to have come within the northern boundaries of New York.³ The battle that took place was short and it might appear to have had little consequence in our land of the Senecas. However, the French had taken sides against the Iroquois and in this alliance with the Hurons and Algonquins they had joined the weaker side. They were to encounter many difficulties in advancing by the St. Lawrence to Lakes Ontario and Erie. Peace with the Iroquois would have opened to the French a richer country than Huronia.

A young scout and interpreter who had spent two winters with Champlain at Quebec asked to accompany the Algonquins in 1610 on a journey in order to learn their language and to see the country where they were going. Champlain considered that this would be useful to him in obtaining a report on the rivers, tribes, mines and anything of special interest.

Iroquet, an Algonquin with wide knowledge of canoe routes and trails through the wilderness, agreed to take the boy to spend the winter and bring him back in the spring. As a bond of security, the Indians agreed to leave one of their young men with Champlain until they returned. In the spring of the following year at La Chine Rapids, Champlain and the Indian boy met Chief Iroquet with the French boy and about 200 savages returning from their voyage.

Champlain wrote, "I talked a great deal with them about their rivers, falls, lakes and lands, as also about the tribes living there and what is to be found in the region. . . . In a word they made a very exact statement indicating by drawings all the places where they had been."⁴ From this description Champlain made his map of 1612, the first to portray what is now the Genesee River, although unnamed on the map. A tributary



Replica of Ft. Schuyler, 1721



Braddock's Bay



Boulder at Blossom and Landing Roads, Ellison Park, marking the Ohio Trail from Canada.



The main falls of the Genesee River.



Father Hennepin's first view of Niagara Falls.

stream flowing into it from a small lake to the south corresponds to Honeoye Creek coming from one of the inland lakes. Irondequoit Bay is also shown but unnamed. Thus it appears that the French boy with Chief Iroquet and the Algonquins saw the bay and visited the Genesee River at its junction with Honeoye Creek. Campsites along the creek which are indicated on the map correspond to archaeological reports.

In Champlain's early accounts of these voyages, he refers to the young man as his servant, but in his narrative of 1615 he identifies him as Etienne Brulé. L'Abbé Laverdière, Professor of History and Literature in Laval University, referring to a later account of Etienne Brulé in 1919 wrote: "This was the same Etienne Brulé . . . he had been among the Algonquins and Hurons for 8 years and knew their language well."*

These conclusions that Etienne Brulé was the young French boy who visited our Monroe County area, and his journey was along the Genesee River and Honeoye Creek in 1610, are based on the strong evidence of the 1612 map and records.

*In 1947, this white contact as early as 1610 was reported by the Rev. Alexander M. Stewart, writer and authority on the French period in America. See: Stewart, *French Pioneers in North America*, Pub. by New York State Archaeological Association, Albany, N.Y. 1958, p. 5.

CHAPTER V

CHAPELS AND MISSIONARIES

"Up to the time of the coming of the German Moravian Protestant missionaries, Cummerhof and Zeisberger, in 1750, French Catholic missionaries were the only official representatives of Christianity in New York,"

Reverend Alexander M. Stewart

Most of the first written records about our area are the early 17th century reports of missionaries who traveled and lived among the Iroquois until after 1687. These men played an important part in opening the pathways for civilization.

Jesuit missions started as early as 1611 in Acadia, now Nova Scotia, were destroyed two years later by Protestant colonists from Virginia and were not started again until 1625 in Huronia where the story was one of tragic martyrdom.

In the summer of 1615 through the efforts of Champlain four Recollet priests came to Canada. The Recollets, reformed Franciscans, wore the long gray Franciscan habit giving them the name of Gray Friars. Down the back fell a long pointed hood that could be drawn over the head, otherwise bare. Sandals with thick soles of wood protected their bare feet.

One of the four Recollet priests, Joseph LeCaron, was sent to the distant villages of the Hurons reached by a long difficult route by way of the Ottawa River to vast Lake Huron. This was the first actual record of any white man to see any one of the five Great Lakes.

Upon hearing of the Neuter Nation from Brulé, Father Joseph de la Roche Daillon came from the mission in the Huron

Country in 1626 with two French companions to the Neuter Nation in the country west of Lockport and over the Niagara River where they remained three months.¹

It was 40 years after the first French missionaries had lived among the nations in northern Canada that missions were established among the Iroquois tribes. These were considered the most dangerous and most important of all the Jesuit missions in New France. In 1656 when the French were attempting to establish a colony among the Iroquois at Onondaga Lake, Father Chaumonot from that colony came up the trail from Cayuga Lake and preached and baptized Indians at Gandagaro, a large village of about 154 houses on present Boughton Hill and at Gandougarae about four miles west. There he found the Huron captives; a large number of them were Christians. A monument now stands about two miles east of the village of Holcomb, on which the inscription reads in part:

Gandougarae

Near this spot stood a village of Huron Christian captives of the Senecas. Father Chaumonot said here in 1656, "Myself I give as a guarantee of the truth I preach."

The mission work in the Huron country was being continued by the Jesuits when in 1650 the Senecas and other Iroquois conquered Huronia. Those inhabitants of the Huron village, St. Michel, who escaped torture and death by becoming captives of the Senecas, were brought in 1650 to the Seneca village of Gandougarae, near present Holcomb, located on the banks of a stream called Mud Creek in the northeast part of the present town of East Bloomfield. It was called St. Michel by the Jesuits and was composed almost entirely of captives.²

Father Frémin, superior of all the Iroquois missions, had left the Mohawk Valley early in October 1668 to come to the Seneca Nation.³ On his way he visited Iroquois missions among the Oneidas, Onondagas, and Cayugas. When he arrived at Totiakton, the Seneca capital, on the first of November he was received with all the honors that are usually given to ambassadors of

powerful nations. Father Jacques Frémin and his servant were the first white residents in present Monroe County. The village of Totiakton (near Plains Road, Town of Mendon) overlooked the Honeoye Creek where it curves around the base of the hill. It was called Tiotehatton, meaning bending or "where a river makes a horseshoe bend." The chapel, La Conception, built for him there by the Indians, was the first white man's institution in New York west of Cayuga Lake.

The following year a second chapel, St. Michel, was built on Mud Creek in the village of Gandougarae and was dedicated by Father Frémin on November 3, 1669. At this service he said, "I beseech you to open your eyes to the truth, acknowledge the God of heaven and earth, renounce everything that displeases Him, render yourselves by a constant fidelity worthy of an everlasting happiness."

The third chapel, Keinthe or St. Jean, was dedicated in 1670 at Gandachiragon located at the forks of Honeoye Creek, not far from the high knoll on the highway between Lima and Honeoye Falls. This was under the direction of the Reverend Father Julien Garnier who also ministered at St. Michel's.

As a result of the work begun by Father Frémin, a fourth chapel called St. Jacques was erected in 1673 by Father Jean Pierron at Gandagaro.

Father Garnier deserves special attention since he came to the Senecas in September 1669 and remained with them for fifteen years.⁴ Up to that time, no white man had resided here so long.⁵ Father Garnier came to Canada in 1662 when he was barely 20 years of age. He completed his studies and received Holy Orders in April 1666, the first Jesuit ordained in that country. He was sent to the Oneidas the following year and visited the Onondagas. From there he went to the Cayugas, and in 1671 was ordered to the Senecas. He retired in 1683, but later records show he acted as interpreter to the Hurons at a conference in 1701 and is said to have returned to live with the Senecas at their new village at Spring Brook (in Mendon) from 1701 to 1703. Father Garnier died at Quebec, January 13, 1730. He had served as a missionary among the Indians for more than 60

years, from his novitiate to his death, and had been well acquainted with the Algonquian, Huron and Iroquois languages.⁶

The Reverend Father Pierre Raffeix, a Jesuit missionary and a cartographer of high repute, coming from Cayuga Lake arrived at the Seneca mission La Conception in 1673 to assist with the Seneca missions. His map of 1688, depicting the route of his explorations, shows Lakes Ontario and Erie, also Irondequoit Bay, and the mission La Conception at the Indian village of Totiakton. This map outlines the Iroquois trails better than any other early French map and is the first one to show the Genesee River as part of the Ohio Trail.⁷

Reverend François Dollier de Casson was born about 1620 and came to Canada about 1668. He had been a trained French soldier, known for his bravery and unusual physical strength, but left the army to become a priest of the Sulpician Order. When he came to Canada he sought the most difficult and adventurous services, accompanying La Salle on his first expedition through this area entering Irondequoit Bay in 1669. He succeeded the Reverend Gabriel de Quaylus, founder and first Superior of the Seminary of St. Sulpice at Montreal, but resigned that office in 1676 because of ill health and returned to France. He came back to Canada resuming this office and died September 25, 1701, aged 80 years. A History of Montreal was written by Father de Casson about 1673. René de Brehant de Galinée, a Sulpician and a Breton noble was also included on the La Salle expedition, and with de Casson explored Lake Ontario in 1669 and 1670.⁸

Reverend Jean de Lamberville, S.J., immigrated to Canada about 1668 and was sent as missionary in 1671 to Onondaga, where he founded the church of St. John the Baptist. A zealous and deeply religious person and readily conversant with their language, Father Lamberville was of great influence among the Indians. As Superior of the Iroquois missions he was faced at times with difficult demands of the French Governors to exercise his power to their political advantage. He continued his work at this mission until 1687 when he joined the Denonville expedition into the Seneca Country. A later chapter tells of the

great devotion of Father Lamberville to his mission which was duly rewarded when the chiefs of the Onondagas saved his life. In September 1687 he was chaplain in Denonville's fort at Niagara where he developed scurvy and was removed to Cataracouy (Fort Frontenac, now Kingston) in a very low condition, one of the few who survived the winter at this fort. In 1698 he returned to France.⁹

Reverend François Vachon de Belmont belonged to a distinguished house in Burgundy. Acquainted with the sciences and conversant with most of the languages of Europe, he held high offices in his native country. Putting aside the advantages of this life in France, he became a missionary in Canada and in 1680 was in charge of the Indian School of the Iroquois Mission at the Mountain of Montreal. The following year he became pastor of a church which he built at the mission at his own expense. The Abbé Belmont attended the conference of the Iroquois called by Governor de Callières at Montreal September 3, 1700, and was one of those who signed the Articles of Peace. He succeeded Father Dollier as Superior of the Seminary of Montreal and filled that office until his death in 1732. Among other writings of Abbé Belmont, his *Histoire du Canada* was printed in the Collections of the Quebec Library and Historical Society for 1840.¹⁰ It includes a graphic description of the Denonville battle-field near Victor.

Reverend François Vaillant de Gueslis received Holy Orders at Quebec on the first of December 1675. He was resident among the Mohawks in 1683, later accompanied Denonville's expedition against the Senecas, and in the beginning of 1688 visited Albany as Canadian ambassador to Governor Dongan, carrying out his assignment with considerable ability. As he proceeded to Cataracouy, he was escorted by two Indians who were sent by Dongan to prevent him having communication with the Mohawks from his former mission. The breaking out of King William's War and the abandonment of Fort Cataracouy kept him in Canada, but after the peace he was sent in 1702 with Father Garnier on a mission to the Senecas. He was succeeded in 1707 in the Seneca mission by the Reverend Father D'Heu

who was the last Jesuit priest to leave the Senecas. Father de Gueslis returned to France in 1715.¹¹

The Sulpicians and the Gray Friars accompanied various French expeditions through our area making valuable maps and journals. Christianity was taught in every Iroquois canton for the 20 consecutive years that Jesuit missionaries resided in our Seneca villages. During this period they recorded the daily life and customs.

Following is a list of French missionaries who came over the great central trail from the Mohawk Country, and who resided in and served in the Monroe County region.

<i>Missionaries</i>	<i>Dates of Service</i>
Father Jacques Frémin	1668-1670
Father Julian Garnier	1669-1684
Father Pierre Raffeix	1671, 1672-1680
Father Jean Pierron	1673-1677
Father Jacques Bruyas	1673
Father Jean Morain	1679-1684
Father François V. de Gueslis	1702-1707
Father Jacques d'Heu	1708-1709

No part of our early history was so rich in devotion to the betterment of life here as that period of the Jesuit missions. Like a bright light through the darkness of license and greed was the unselfish devotion of the black-robed Fathers.

CHAPTER VI

LA SALLE—FIRST RECORDED VISITOR IN IRONDEQUOIT BAY

In the region from the lake shore south to the Seneca villages, there were wide fertile plains covered "in the early summer season with grass nearly as tall as a man."¹

It was August in 1669, when these notable visitors, Robert Cavelier Sieur de la Salle and two Sulpician missionaries, François Dollier de Casson and René de Bréhant de Galinée, with a fleet of nine canoes and about 20 men, including some friendly Iroquois and guides from Canada, came along the south shore of Lake Ontario around Nine Mile Point and headed into the outlet of Irondequoit Bay.² This was Teorontokwat, meaning to the Hurons, "where the lake turns aside toward the sunrise."³ Up to this time, the white people who had penetrated the Genesee Country were the Jesuit missionaries who had come over the inland route from the east. These were the first white visitors on record to come into Irondequoit Bay.

La Salle was young, barely 26. He had previously been enrolled and received some training in the Order of the Jesuits, but withdrew for the more adventurous life of an explorer. He had been in New France for three years and had been granted the seigniory on Montreal Island which was called St. Sulpice, later named La Chine. This was a large tract of land above the rapids and about eight or nine miles from Montreal. To the west lay the broad expanse of the St. Lawrence called Lac de St. Louis.

Seneca Indians had told La Salle of the river rising in their country and flowing into the sea, evidently a description of the

Ohio and the Mississippi as one. La Salle was eager and inspired. He saw vast possibilities and dreamed of a great western passage to China. His first objective was to find a way through the Seneca country to the Ohio, a route which would lead him to the west and to the sea.⁴ Although the government sent its own agents on such expeditions, it also gave permission for projects supported by private means. So, after La Salle received permission of the Governor at Montreal, Daniel de Remy de Courcelles, to make this expedition, he sold his lands to buy canoes and supplies and to hire men.

At this time the priests at the Sulpician Seminary at Montreal, perhaps spurred by the work of the Jesuit missionaries, were planning an expedition to the west to establish their missions. The Governor urged them to unite with La Salle in his exploration. The Superior of the Sulpicians chose François Dollier de Casson, trained as a soldier and as a priest. Another equally valuable leader on the expedition was the Sulpician, René de Bréhant de Galinée, trained in mathematics and astronomy, and skilled in map-making. Father Galinée's journal gives a record of this voyage and a description of the life and habits of the Seneca people and their country. His description of Lake Ontario was "like a great sea with no land beyond it." His map was the first one showing the south shore of Lake Ontario made from direct observation of the mapmaker himself.⁵

Thirty-five days after leaving the rapids near Montreal they reached Irondequoit Bay. Irondequoit Creek, then called the Sonnentuan or River of the Senecas,* was broad and deep for a distance south of the bay. Boats came up to the place called "Indian Landing" in our present Ellison Park, a gathering place of the Senecas at the convergence of inland trails from the Indian villages to the south.

The arrival of La Salle's unusual party into Irondequoit Bay

*Onon, the Seneca word for hill, formed a part of the name Sonnentuan used by the French and later changed by the English and Dutch to Senecas. (Official Diocesan Review and Calendarium, Pub. by Catholic Courier, Oct. 25, 1934, Vol. VI, No. 43.)

was an occasion of surprise and some apprehension. This was a peaceful expedition. The fearlessness of the French was their greatest protection against barbarous attack.

Galinée writes: "We had no sooner arrived in this place than we were visited by a number of Indians, who came to make us small presents of Indian corn, pumpkins, blackberries and whortleberries, fruits of which they had an abundance. We made presents in return of knives, awls, needles, glass beads and other articles which they prize, and with which we were well provided.

"Our guides urged us to remain in this place until the next day, as the chiefs would not fail to come in the evening with provisions to escort us to the village.

"In fact night had no sooner come, than a large troop of Indians, with a number of women loaded with provisions, arrived and encamped nearby, and made for us bread of Indian corn and fruits. They did not desire to speak to us in regular council, but told us we were expected in the village, to every cabin of which word had been sent to gather all the old men at a council which would be held for the purpose of ascertaining the object of our visit."

It was clear that the visit was considered by the Senecas a momentous occasion. Consideration given to the visitors, the decorum and ceremonies of the Indians were impressive. The next day, La Salle decided to go to their main village, taking Galinée and some of the others. Galinée's report mentions that their hosts were exceedingly polite, insisting that the party rest at every league. He writes: "About half way we found another company of Indians who had come to meet us. They made us presents of provisions and accompanied us to the village." As they progressed, they stopped more frequently to rest and the Indians came to greet them in greater numbers. "Finally," Galinée wrote, "we came in sight of the great village . . . a large plain about two leagues in circumference. In order to reach it we had to ascend a small hill on the edge of which the village is situated." It is certain that the guests were at Totiakton, the Seneca Capital, on present Plains Road, Mendon,

on the hill south of the bend in Honeoye Creek.* Plains Road shows no noticeable change in level for a mile, and many other evidences establish this location, Galinée describes the village as a collection of cabins surrounded by palisades of wood, twelve feet high, bound together at the top and supported at the base by shorter pieces.

The next afternoon chiefs and important ones of the Iroquois were arriving from other villages, and on the thirteenth, sixty of them met for the great council in the large guest cabin. Each lit his pipe, for "good thoughts are produced by smoking." Gifts were exchanged, goodwill was assured, but unfortunately in asking permission to explore the Ohio Country the Frenchmen were unable to make their wishes understood. Father Frémin, the resident missionary, was attending a convention of Jesuit missionaries at Onondaga and had left before La Salle's party arrived.⁶ His servant at the village acted as interpreter but, according to Galinée's report, he was not satisfactory, and no decisions were reached at the council. After all the preparations that had been made, the council was of little or no use to La Salle. A young captive from the Oheeyo (Ohio) country who could have acted as interpreter was away at this time trading with the Dutch. La Salle's party waited for his return.

Eight days passed, over-anxious days, full of entertainment and sight-seeing. They visited the other Seneca villages and the Burning Spring in the Bristol Valley, a natural wonder that exists today.** Many references were made to this phenomenon in the *Jesuit Relations* and on some early maps. In Galinée's account of the visit, he said, "I applied a torch and the water immediately took fire and burned like brandy, and was not extinguished until it rained."

*Some historians have indicated that La Salle and Galinée went to the village of Gandagaro on Boughton Hill. Gandagaro could not be described as a small hill. The description of Gandagaro was given some years later by the Abbé de Belmont who mentioned three distinct terraces on the hill before reaching the top. These three distinct rises in the hill are there today.

**This is found in a ravine just west of Bristol Center, Ontario County.

Not only were the sights of nature shown to the guests but the burning of a prisoner was a part of the entertainment which became so savage and dangerous that the French party skillfully withdrew in small groups as a matter of strategy and took up quarters in other villages until the celebrations subsided. Galinée attributed the savagery to Dutch brandy.

Caution and diplomacy were uppermost in the minds of the Frenchmen. They were in the heart of the Seneca country. They were well aware of the English and Dutch influences—brandy and guns that were being furnished—foreboding ill for New France. In spite of La Salle's impatience with the time that was being wasted, they must remain friendly. The Senecas too were using their utmost diplomacy. The Frenchmen represented "Onontio,"* the French governor, and the power of New France. They were extremely cautious, holding to their intent that the Frenchmen should not go through their country to the Ohio but contriving to do so tactfully.

When the excitement of the celebration had quieted, the Senecas told La Salle that there was no way for him to the Ohio through Seneca territory. The difficulties of the journey assumed great proportions, but they were told that in going by way of Lake Erie in canoes, there would be only three days to portage before reaching the river at a point much nearer the place they were seeking. The French party was convinced that it would be impossible to carry enough provisions through the wilderness, and the Dutch interpreter and guide, who had returned, was sufficiently frightened so that he had no desire to go. The Senecas remained polite but unwilling to go with the Frenchmen as, in the event of their death, the Senecas could expect war and revenge.

Finding it hopeless to proceed farther southward, the French party returned to Irondequoit Bay and continued westward by way of Lake Ontario. It was a triumph of political diplomacy

*This Iroquois name, meaning Great Mountain, was originally applied to M. de Montmagny, Governor of Canada, and used later for other French governors.

on the part of the Seneca leaders.* This visit was the beginning of the attempts of the French to gain and hold control of the land of the Senecas—a struggle that continued for a hundred years.

*The later known Ohio Trail was one of the most important in the Genesee Country. It ran from Lake Ontario to the Ohio River. The first portage began at Indian Landing crossing the dugway to Landing Road and passing near Highland and Monroe Avenues to the mouth of Red Creek where it formerly emptied into the Genesee River about opposite the University of Rochester river campus. Red Creek now winds through Genesee Valley Park and the Barge Canal terminates its course in the Park.

CHAPTER VII

LA SALLE'S VOYAGES

La Salle

1643-1687

Cleric Soldier Explorer

here at the mouth of the Niagara

René Robert Cavelier,

Sieur De La Salle

raised the first rude palisades

of a fort and from this base

began his far voyaging in

exploration of Mid America,

the Ohio, the Great Lakes

and the Mississippi to the

Gulf of Mexico.

Author of great beginnings

dreamer of dreams,

through his courage,

suffering and endurance

came Christianity and civilization

1934 State of New York

Plaque erected at the mouth of the Niagara River.

After leaving the Seneca village of Totiakton La Salle's expedition reached the mouth of the Niagara about the middle of September. "We discovered a river," Galinée wrote, "one-eighth of a league wide and extremely rapid, which is the outlet or communication from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario." They were the first Europeans known to have reached the Niagara by the south shore of Lake Ontario and this is the first description of the river by anyone known to have seen it. Galinée, Dollier de

Casson and La Salle crossed the river at its mouth and Galinée clearly recorded it. He also wrote what the Indians told them of the great cataract. He made it plain that the expedition continued westward along the lake shore and not up the Niagara to the great falls. They continued to the western point of Lake Ontario and then on toward the Grand River. It was late September, and to their surprise they met a group of Frenchmen returning from an expedition sent by Governor Courcelles to Lake Superior in search of reported copper mines. They had followed the Ottawa route, and this party was now traveling along the north shore of Lake Erie and up the Grand River, guided by Indians through land no white man had ever seen. One young man among them was Sieur Louis Joliet who, later in 1672, was despatched by Governor Frontenac to discover the South Sea and the great river, the Mississippi.

Joliet, destined to leave his name in the region, was about the age of La Salle. At this meeting Joliet showed them a map of parts where he had been in the upper lakes, and the two missionaries resolved to go there in quest of tribes that had not been reached by the Jesuits or others. La Salle had put all his resources into the venture that might lead him to a passage to the South Sea and to the riches of China and Japan. He was solely occupied in that pursuit. So here on September 30 after the priests had improvised an altar and said Mass, La Salle and his men separated from the Sulpicians. Some refusing to follow him returned to "La Chine" rapids at Montreal. It is said that the famous crossing then received its name which stood for China.

Dollier and Galinée continued on to Lake Erie and decided to camp for the winter in the forest near Long Point where they built a log cabin with an altar in a recess at the end. They gathered a store of nuts and fruit; passed the winter shooting game for their food and saying Mass regularly. In the spring, they took possession of the Lake Erie country in the name of Louis the Magnificent, erecting a cross and placing the royal arms at its foot, then resumed their journey on to the upper lakes where they found a Jesuit mission. Making only a short

visit, they returned by way of the Ottawa River to Montreal. This westward journey was important in our early history as Galinée made a map at that time, dated 1670, first in detail of the Great Lakes since Champlain's map of 1612. On this the course of the upper St. Lawrence and the shores of Lake Ontario appear, also the falls of the Genesee River and the ponds west of the river. Totiakton is indicated as "Father Frémin's Town."¹

The story of La Salle's explorations after leaving the Sulpicians is vague but a history written of him in Paris by one who claimed to have had several conversations with the great adventurer gave some information that appeared to be quite probable. He returned to the Iroquois and, after obtaining new guides, made his way to a point about six or seven leagues below Lake Erie. Reaching a branch of the Ohio, he followed the river to the rapids near Louisville when again his men left him, returning by the river and joining the Dutch and English. La Salle was then left 400 leagues from his settlement to return alone up the river, living on game and herbs and what might be given him by the savages he met on his way. This was probably the spring of 1670, and that summer Nicolas Perrot, a famous voyageur, reported that he met La Salle hunting on the Ottawa with a party of Iroquois.²

Governor Courcelles made a peace-time voyage to Lake Ontario in 1671, describing the country and the Iroquois. He discovered that the Iroquois nations, especially the four upper ones, had absolutely exhausted the beaver and elk on the south side of the lake where they lived. They were hunting on the north side of the lake on lands of the French allies and taking their furs to New Netherland to trade. Governor Courcelles realized the need for a post at the mouth of the lake to command the pass through which they would go and thus control this trade.³

Louis de Buade Count de Frontenac, made Governor and Lieutenant General of New France in 1672, built a fort at present Kingston, called Frontenac. The Governor was successful in winning the friendship of the Iroquois and New France was rapidly acquiring monopoly of the fur trade. He proposed

a fort at the mouth of the Niagara and a vessel on Lake Erie, which would give the French command of the Upper Lakes.⁴ The affairs of New France looked favorable. King Louis instructed Count Frontenac to attract the greatest number of people possible to the country and to encourage them to clear and cultivate the soil and to raise cattle.⁵ Moreover, the Governor was in accord with the King's favor of La Salle's explorations and gave his assistance to these great undertakings.

King Louis granted a patent of nobility to La Salle on the thirteenth of May, 1675, and granted Fort Frontenac to him with a commission to organize the first expedition in search of the Mississippi. At this time the King told of the discoveries of the cartographer Louis Joliet, who had described the fine country and the easy means of navigation through beautiful rivers, so that a boat could go from Fort Frontenac to the Gulf of Mexico with only one portage between Lake Ontario and Lake Erie. Joliet had been within ten day's journey of the Gulf of Mexico.⁶

Fort Frontenac was important to the occupants here in the Seneca country. Many useful goods could be found at the fort, such as axes, guns, gunpowder, knives, kettles and blankets, and travel along the south shore canoe route was increased.

La Salle was licensed by King Louis, May 12, 1678, "to endeavor to discover the western part of New France," and to execute this plan, he was instructed to build forts in the places where he thought necessary.⁷ With this authority, La Salle sent a company of 16 men, shipbuilders, carpenters and other artisans along the northern shore of the lake to the Niagara to build a vessel in the river above the falls. This advance company of men sailed from Frontenac November 18, 1678 under the command of the Sieur Dominique de la Motte, with the Franciscan Recollet Father Louis Hennepin, selected by La Salle to accompany him on this voyage, and arrived at the Niagara River on December 6.⁸ The entry of their brigantine into the Niagara was dignified by prayers and the ancient Christian hymn, *Te Deum*, led by Father Hennepin.

The party sailed and towed their brigantine up the Niagara

River to the foot of the rapids (present Lewiston), and on December 15 set up the first altar for Christian worship in this region on the eastern side of the river. Here they built a store house, surrounding it with palisades, the first white man's structure on the Niagara. As they continued up the river to the rapids, looking for a suitable place for shipbuilding, Father Hennepin first viewed the falls from the high point just below Prospect Park which has since been called Hennepin View, and gave the first word picture of Niagara Falls. As he looked out over the cataract, he gave thanks to God, and said Mass accompanied by the thunderous sound of the water. Father Hennepin's words as he left were: "The Universe does not afford its parallel."

The storehouse they had built was of great concern to the neighboring Senecas who saw that it might mean their trade with the western Indians and the Dutch at Albany would be intercepted here by the French. They showed this feeling against the plans of the French, and La Motte, realizing his need to make peace, decided to go to Totiakton, the Seneca capital. Only there could he obtain permission for the storehouse and for building the ship. Father Hennepin and five others accompanying La Motte left on Christmas Day equipped with warm blankets, arms, supplies and gifts, walking some 80 miles east to Totiakton. Their route was probably the Great Middle Trail which came through present Batavia, Caledonia and Avon.

Alone through the wilderness the five men toiled, covering about 15 miles a day, stopping in the early darkness to kindle their fires for the cold nights. Reaching their destination the last day of the year, Father Hennepin celebrated Mass at Totiakton on New Year's Day. Council was held that same day. La Motte addressed the 42 chiefs seated around the fires but, at this time when he could have served the cause so well, he gave way to a personal dislike of Father Garnier who was seated among the Senecas. Through his interpreter, he told the chiefs he distrusted Father Garnier and would not speak in his presence.⁹ The priest was asked to leave and Father Hennepin, feeling the humiliation caused by La Motte's action, left with him.

Terms of peaceful pursuit of their plans were discussed.

Presents were given, and promises were made to build a trading center at Niagara for the Indians' benefit. The Senecas were distrustful and in council the next day they refused La Motte's request.

La Salle, who had remained at Frontenac to obtain supplies and materials for building the vessel, sailed later with his chief lieutenant, Henri de Tonti, on a 20-ton brigantine. En route they entered Irondequoit Bay and went inland to the Seneca villages, arriving soon after La Motte and Hennepin had left. This was La Salle's second visit into Irondequoit Bay and to the Seneca village Totiakton. La Salle obtained the permission which La Motte and Hennepin had failed to get, and returning to Irondequoit Bay he continued toward Niagara.¹⁰

On the way La Salle became impatient with the progress; with Tonti he left the brigantine and proceeded to walk to Niagara. He had instructed the pilot to steer for Niagara, but in the event of a northwest wind to take shelter in the river of the Senecas until it changed. Left to themselves, the pilot and crew anchored and went ashore. High winds and waves carried off the boat, dragging the anchor. The brigantine loaded with necessary goods and supplies was wrecked and the canoes were lost.¹¹

When La Salle and Tonti arrived at Niagara after leaving the brigantine, friendly Indians took them across the river and gave them supper of whitefish and corn soup. They continued up the Niagara to the cabin of La Motte and his company at Lewiston Heights, but La Motte and Father Hennepin had not yet returned from the Seneca village. La Salle went on up the river above the rapids and found a place to build his vessel, on the east side of the river and just south of the mouth of Cayuga Creek.

Upon returning to Lewiston, La Salle heard of the loss of his brigantine. This brought into question the success of his whole venture, and was one of many trials he faced and which emphasized his greatness as a leader. Undaunted he determined to set out for the place where he had left his men, and on to Fort Frontenac where he would try to procure supplies to replace

those lost. This journey would take him 250 miles along the lake shore and over the ice of the lake with two men and a dog to drag his baggage on a sled. LaSalle's lieutenant went with him to the mouth of the river where he stopped and, before starting his long trip, drew plans for a fort at the outlet, which he named Fort Conti.¹² Although the palisaded house at Lewiston had been built by La Motte and his men between December 16 and 18, 1678, Fort Conti was the first building to be erected on the site of Fort Niagara. It was started February 1, 1679 under the supervision of Sieur de la Motte.

La Salle later wrote that "The Iroquois did not oppose the construction of the fort commenced at the discharge of Lake Erie; but the loss of the first bark having obliged me to use most of my men, during the whole winter, for the transport of what I had saved from it, I contented myself with making there two redoubts 40 feet square, upon a point easy of defense, made of great timbers, one upon another, musket-proof, and joined by a palisade, where I put a sergeant and several men, who during my absence allowed all this work to burn, through negligence; and not being in condition to re-establish it, there remains there only a magazine."¹³ In his memoir of 1684, La Salle wrote, "There is a house at the mouth of the Niagara River, the most important on the whole lake, to cut off the trade of the English, and which the barques of the Fort (Frontenac) can reach in two days. . . . It is all that remains from the fire which happened at the little fort which had been built there."¹⁴

Through this winter and the spring of 1679, La Salle's vessel, the *Griffon*, was being built on the river above the falls. Tonti, the one closest to La Salle through all these adventures, was in charge, and La Salle was absent most of the time. The vessel was finished in the spring, and together the French and Indians hailed the launching as the ship was towed into Niagara River and up to Black Rock where they anchored and waited for La Salle to return.

Irondequoit Bay, midway on Lake Ontario between Fort Frontenac on the northeast shore and the warehouse forts of La Salle near the southwest corner, was a convenient place for

stopping to replenish supplies of food. Many diplomatic visits were made here at the bay and across our present Monroe County to the Seneca villages to the south with exchange of gifts to prevent hostile encounters. Senecas were found throughout the wilderness for many miles. They and their allies had begun to dominate eastern North America. The Senecas had conquered their enemies north of Lake Ontario and Lake Erie as far as Lake Huron. In western New York they had conquered the Neutrals, near Lockport, the Eries near Salamanca and the Andastes near Waverly. They were in a position to favor either the French or the English by diverting the fur trade from one to the other.

Father Hennepin made another visit into Irondequoit Bay in January 1679. He had been at the shipyard on the Niagara River and returned to Frontenac to attend a retreat under the direction of the Superior of the Franciscan Order. After this meeting, those Franciscans who were to go to Niagara and to the west with La Salle on his *Griffon*, left in a brigantine. They came into Irondequoit Bay and waited eight days for La Salle to come along by canoe. In this time Father Hennepin and Fathers Gabriel de la Ribourde and Zénobe Membré went into the woods and built a small chapel where they could hold religious services. The following is Hennepin's account:¹⁵

"After some few days, the wind becoming fair, Father Gabriel, Zénobe and I went aboard the brigantine and in a short time arrived at the river of the Tsonnontuans, which runs into Lake Ontario, where we continued several days, our men being very busie bartering their commodities with the natives, who flocked in great numbers to see our brigantine. . . . In the meantime we had built, about a half a league in the woods, a small cabin of Barks of trees to perform Divine service therein without interruption and waited until our men had done their business. . . . M. de La Salle arrived in a canou [sic] about eight days after."

A bronze tablet on the lawn of Our Lady of Mercy High School on Blossom Road, Brighton, commemorates the erection of this early house of worship in the Genesee-Irondequoit area. The monument inscription reads:

In Commemoration of
The First Building for Christian Worship
in the Rochester and Irondequoit Valley Area,
"a small cabin of the bark of trees
to perform Divine Service therein."
Erected near this spot in June, 1679
by the Franciscan Recollet Missionaries,
Reverend Louis Hennepin
Reverend Gabriel de la Ribourde
Reverend Zénobe Membre
And in Memory of
other early missionaries and explorers
who visited the region of Irondequoit Bay.
Reverend René Galinée, Sulpician, 1669,
Reverend Dollier de Casson, Sulpician, 1669
(Associates of Sieur de la Salle)
Reverend Julien Garnier, Jesuit, 1684, and
Reverend Pierre Charlevoix, S.J., Historian, 1721,
Who graphically described the locality
of Irondequoit Bay with "its pretty river
winding between two beautiful meadows."¹⁶

The summer had nearly passed when La Salle arrived again at the Niagara. Then, with tow ropes and sails, the *Griffon* was forced against the current up to Lake Erie. On the seventh of August, La Salle and his company embarked under the strains of *Te Deum* and with the firing of five small cannons from the portholes. Under the first sails to unfurl over these waters, the gallant bark held its course for three days, then turned north into the Strait of Detroit, lying between green prairies and tall forests. Herds of deer, wild turkeys and flocks of swan provided the company with a plentiful supply of game. Father Hennepin commented that those who could one day have the "happiness

to possess this fertile and pleasant strait" would be obliged to those who charted the way. They crossed a lake which they named Sainte Claire, and sailing on northward came upon the waters of Lake Huron opening in front of them like the sea.

For a time the *Griffon* sailed on successfully. Then a calm spread over the waters, followed by a violent wind. The vessel tossed through the storm and high waves, bringing all the crew to their knees in prayers, all except one godless pilot who condemned his commander for bringing him on the journey. As they advanced the winds grew calmer and they were able to reach their port in the quiet waters behind the point of St. Ignace of Michilimackinac (Mackinac). This was a stopping place of traders and coureurs de bois who hated and feared La Salle, knowing he might usurp their trade with western tribes, but they made a show of welcome. It was quite true, La Salle was not averse to setting aside the King's order which expressly said, "You do not carry on any trade with the savages called Outaouacs and others who carry their beavers and other peltries to Montreal."¹⁷

Early in September the *Griffon* sailed westward into Lake Michigan and anchored at one of the islands at the entrance of Green Bay. Here he found several of his men who had been sent in the fall of the year before to trade for him. They were waiting with a large supply of furs which he planned to send back on the *Griffon* to satisfy his creditors. This was a reckless decision and against the advice of his men, but La Salle entrusted the pilot to take the cargo back to Niagara and after unloading there, to return to the head of Lake Michigan. The *Griffon* set sail on the eighteenth of September. During the winter of 1679-1680, La Salle with 14 men pursued his course of attempting to occupy the Illinois country, enduring the hardships of lake storms, scarcity of food and dangerous dealings with the outlaws of the forest.

With difficulty La Salle kept his men through the winter. They wanted to reach the Illinois villages before the tribes left for their hunting season but determined and relentless he would not listen to their complaints. To occupy them he put them to

the task of building forts. After sufficient time had passed for the ship to make the trip to Niagara and return, La Salle was convinced of her loss; he was now quite certain that she had been sunk by the pilot and sailors.

Like other ill-fated ventures of La Salle, this one also ended in disaster. The *Griffon* was lost among the islands of Lake Michigan. La Salle's ventures then took him farther away. He returned only once to Frontenac and then through the northern route. His diplomatic visits into our Seneca country were ended.

After wintering in the Illinois country, Father Hennepin coming by way of Lake Huron in the spring of 1681 stopped at Niagara to view the falls. The fort at the Niagara River was deserted. He followed along the south shore of the lake stopping again with the Senecas in the vicinity of the Genesee, and then crossed to Fort Frontenac. After rest and devotions Father Hennepin left for Quebec and sailed back to France.

In 1682 Count Frontenac was recalled, and LeFévre de la Barre was made governor of Canada.¹⁸ This ended government aid to La Salle's ventures, and Fort Frontenac with all that La Salle had there was confiscated. He was never again in our region.*

*After leaving the Illinois country, La Salle returned to Frontenac with Tonti and Father Zénobe Membré to arrange his financial affairs. He set out in August 1681 towards the west by the northern route. It was winter when they embarked in canoes down the Illinois and on the Sixth of February they reached the "great river," the Mississippi, and the wide new country opened up to them. On April 9, 1682 he reached the mouth of the Mississippi and named the region "Louisiana," taking possession of it in the name of God and King Louis XIV.¹⁹

While further exploring this vast region in 1685, La Salle at the age of 43 met his final defeat. Felled by the guns of two mutinous companions, this courageous explorer lay dead. Exulting in their revenge for his harshness and stern discipline, they shouted, "Te Voilá, Grand Bacha, te voilà."

CHAPTER VIII

ATTEMPTS OF THE FRENCH TO CRUSH THE IROQUOIS

Intrigues of La Barre

La Barre began his office as Governor with new alliances. Merchants in Quebec, whom Frontenac had excluded from the fur trade, now gained favor, while La Salle and others aided by Frontenac were put aside. La Barre was eager for profit, and the problem of personal gain in the administration of affairs of New France was becoming greater than ever.

On October 10, 1682, a short time after the Governor arrived, a conference was held at Quebec on the State of Affairs with the Iroquois. The Governor, the Intendant, the Bishop of Quebec, and Father Frémin were among the important people of the colony who attended. The Jesuit priests at that time informed La Barre of the dangerous and uncertain relations with the Iroquois in the colony. They had made attacks on the Illinois, had killed three or four hundred, and had taken 900 prisoners, strengthening their forces by adding these warriors.¹ The Governor was warned that the Iroquois had deferred an attack on the French only to destroy first their allied nations of the upper lakes. This would prevent the western tribes from uniting with the French to destroy the Iroquois villages. If the Iroquois were allowed to attack the Illinois again this year, they would no doubt take possession of the western country, which would ruin the French fur trade and destroy the Christian missions established among those nations. All agreed that the English had gained favor with the Iroquois and had encouraged them to make war against the French.

After this conference La Barre proceeded to make plans for

war. La Barre and his associates, the rich merchants of the colony, had quantities of goods at the post at Michilimackinac. This trade was under a threat of an attack by Senecas on the Illinois, the Hurons, and the Ottawas. Men and munitions were sent at once to help defend their western allies, and in the spring La Barre sent a small vessel to France with a message to the king, saying that he could not avoid war with the Iroquois.²

Nevertheless, by late summer La Barre had managed to bring together 43 Iroquois chiefs at Montreal where he gave them presents and obtained their agreement to friendly relations with the French allies. This permitted La Barre to resume his plans for the western trade. With his merchant associates he sent a fleet of canoes to Michilimackinac and on to tribes farther north and west, carrying on the so-called forest-trade for their private interests, robbing the colonists of furs that would have been brought in to the annual market at Montreal. Moreover, a good part of furs acquired in this way was sent secretly to the English and Dutch of New York, evading duties of the custom house at Quebec and diverting the King's revenue.

King Louis XIV had prescribed, "the clearing and settlement of those tracts, which are most fertile and nearest the sea coasts and the communication with France", but the greatest concern of the colony was to become master of the beaver trade, and early in June 1684 La Barre began preparations for war with the Senecas.

While La Barre was calling on France for means to convey munitions and provisions to Fort Frontenac, the King's boats were being used all around the lake for the governor's private trading. Father Garnier, then living among the Senecas, was secretly informed that the French were going to make war on the Senecas. In a letter from M. de Meulles to M. de Seignelay there is a report of Father Garnier escaping in a King's boat which was anchored "in a little river seven leagues from their village (Irondequoit Creek), and where all the Iroquois used to come to trade."³

On a ship named *The Tempest* three companies of marines were sent by the King. Among them was a young man, Louis

Armand, Baron de LaHontan, on his first voyage across the sea. LaHontan has given us a vivid account of his voyages in North America.⁴

The King's troops upon arriving in Canada anchored at Cape Tourmente, a promontory rising 1900 feet above Beaupré named by Champlain (1608) who said, "however little wind may blow, the sea there is as if it were high tide. At this place the water begins to be fresh." They were given quarters in cantons near Quebec.

Late in June La Barre sent these three companies on to Fort Frontenac to repair the fortifications. Toiling up the rapids of the St. Lawrence, some were in flat boats and some in canoes. The canoes were carried several times through the forest to avoid the rushing, dangerous water of the river. The flat boats were pushed and dragged by the men, waist deep in the water. At night they were fighting swarms of biting insects called midges, and tents were improvised with bed clothing over tree branches. After twenty days the advance troops landed at Fort Frontenac.

Dutch New Netherland had become the English Colony of New York in 1664, and Colonel Thomas Dongan had been appointed Governor in 1683 by the Duke of York. When La Barre appealed to Governor Dongan to forbid the English colonists to supply arms to the Iroquois and told him he was impelled to make war on the Iroquois, Governor Dongan took this opportunity to warn the Iroquois and to offer them protection. He promised them reinforcements if they were attacked, and at the same time succeeded in obtaining their acknowledged subjection to the English.⁵ They did not fully understand the meaning of subjection, nor did they intend to fulfill such an agreement. Governor Dongan, asserting claim of his King to the whole country south of the Great Lakes in a formal meeting at Albany August 5, 1684, ordered the arms of the Duke of York to be placed in their villages as an emblem of authority. He then went so far as to send an English delegate to the Onondagas with orders not to enter into any treaty with the French without his permission. This met with an angry reply and a declaration

that they were free, and that God, who had created the earth, had granted them their country without subjecting them to any person.

La Barre left Quebec on July 10 with 300 militiamen. At Montreal, 250 more men joined him. After a long stay at Montreal La Barre embarked his little army at La Chine, crossed Lac St. Louis and began to ascend the upper St. Lawrence. It was toward the end of August when he joined the troops at Fort Frontenac. La Barre and most of his militia were attacked with fever and the sick men were sent back to the colony in order that the Iroquois would not know the weakness of the French army. An attempt was made to represent the company with La Barre as the general's guard and to imply that the main army was left at Fort Frontenac, but one of the Iroquois understanding some of the French language overheard this talk and disclosed the secret.⁶ About two weeks passed before La Barre recovered and the march was continued. The weather was calm and they rowed night and day for five or six days until they reached the River of Famine at the southeast angle of Lake Ontario, identified as the Salmon River of Oswego County.

Stirred to anger by the English Governor, the Onondagas decided to go to La Famine and settle their affairs with La Barre.⁷ Fourteen deputies including three Oneidas and two Cayugas came. The Onondagas were chosen as mediators between the Senecas and the French. Among them was one known as Otreouaté, famous for his oratory. He was called by the French La Grande Gueule (Big Mouth) or Garangula. Upon his arrival, La Barre sent him bread and wine and the salmon trout found there in great numbers.

A council was held and La Barre recounted offenses of the Iroquois, telling how they had mistreated and robbed French traders in the Illinois country, demanding reparation. "Next," he said, "the warriors of the Five Nations have introduced the English into the lakes which belong to the King. . . . Should it happen again, I am expressly ordered to declare war against you." In conclusion La Barre demanded that the Illinois and Miamis, whom the Five Nations had seized and taken captive, be set free at once, or war would be declared.

Garangula had listened attentively while gazing at his pipe. After the speech, he walked about in deliberation and then standing before the group answered the demands of La Barre, refusing to make reparations. "Onontio. Pray, listen to my words, my voice is the voice of the Five Tribes of the Iroquois."⁸ He spoke boldly, denying any fear of the French, and admitted the Iroquois had conducted English traders to the lakes. "We are born free men, and have no dependence either upon the Onontio or the Corlaer.* We have a power to go where we please, to conduct whom we will to the places we resort to, and to buy and sell where we think fit."⁹ Now, the Iroquois had boldly asserted their independence of both the French and the English. The council ended with terms of peace. La Barre promised not to attack the Senecas, and Garangula reversed himself by saying they would make amends for pillaging the traders, a promise later broken. This was a peace that to the French officials brought surprise and contempt for the Governor. Everything had seemed to be in readiness for the French to conquer the Iroquois.

La Barre had angered the King of France in many ways. He had failed to help the Illinois allies. Like others, he had sought personal gain in the fur trade, and most of all, he had been overmatched by the shrewdness and eloquence of Garangula at La Famine, incurring insolence and defiance of the Iroquois toward New France. La Barre was recalled by King Louis XIV on March 10, 1685 with the reason given that his years did not permit him "to support the fatigues" of his office.¹⁰

René de Brisay, the Marquis de Denonville,
Arrives at Quebec

René de Brisay, Marquis de Denonville, was chosen to be the next governor of New France. The term of La Barre was called a fiasco, but that of Denonville resulted in driving the Iroquois again to the English and hastening the downfall of New France. His administration was regarded as one of the most unfortunate for the colony.

*A name given by the Indians to all Governors of New York; first given to Governor Edmond Andros.

Trouble in the colony which had caused the King to recall two governors, Frontenac and La Barre, presented the need to appoint a strong man to control the Iroquois and to maintain the strength and progress of the French colony. The Marquis de Denonville had been in the King's service for 30 years; as a colonel of the dragoons his war record had brought him royal distinction; his valor, wisdom and piety were highly esteemed. In June 1685 he made the trip from France to Canada with his wife and part of his family. On the way he spent much of his time in prayer and reading. Denonville expressed the religious and social concepts predominant in France at that time and it had seemed evident that he was the one best fitted to meet the extremely dangerous situation in New France. It was expected that he could restore peace and security to the colony. To do this he was instructed to humble the pride of the Iroquois and to sustain the Illinois and other western allies. He must declare his purpose to protect the French allies and, if necessary, to support this policy by force and an expedition against the Senecas.¹¹

In November after his arrival, he wrote in a memoir, "A permanent peace with the Iroquois would be of more benefit to the Colony than a proclamation of war; but they act so insolently and haughtily towards all the other tribes with which they are at war, and at whose expense they daily recruit their strength, and have derived such advantage from an unfavorable peace concluded last year with us, that they are placed in a position, we may be assured, to break with us on the very first opportunity."¹² He felt the disadvantage that had resulted from La Barre's weakness and proposed that the Illinois be persuaded to join the French against the Iroquois, putting an end to their power. The French leaders in command along the lakes were so far away and with the extensive planning that would be necessary he would not be able to undertake any expedition even during the following year.

Denonville studied the extent of control through the whole interior of the continent. There was the French Fort St. Louis on the Mississippi, and the French occupied the Great Lakes and

Illinois country. They must fortify the passages at Niagara, at Toronto, on Lake Erie, and the strait of Detroit at the outlet of Lake Huron. He sent an order to *Sieur Greysolon Du Lhut*, leader of the *coureurs de bois* at Michilimackinac to occupy this last important passage. Du Lhut went immediately to Detroit and built a stockade on the western side of the strait. The post at Niagara was also of great importance.

While Denonville was completely occupied with preparation for gaining control of the Iroquois, the King expressed surprise that there had not been as much land cultivated in 1686 as in 1685, and ordered that an increase be managed by giving land to those who would be able to clear it and cultivate it.¹³

In the meantime many letters phrased in the lofty language of diplomacy were being passed between Denonville and Dongan. The English Governor had claimed the Iroquois were subjects of the Crown of England and warned Denonville that any injury to them would be an infraction of the peace between their two kings. Denonville replied that the French had taken possession of them long before the time of any English settlement, and establishments of long standing had been made in the name of their King on the land and on the lakes.¹⁴ During this time, the Five Nations were having full range of their hunting grounds, roaming with freedom throughout the wilderness that was northern, middle and western New York.

Up to this time the western trade had not attracted either the English or the Dutch,¹⁵ although Wentworth Greenhalgh, the first officially appointed agent of the English to visit the Seneca towns, was sent to appraise their strength in 1677. His journey from Albany to our Seneca villages started May 28 and ended July 14, the party arriving on horseback, which was a novel sight to the Indians. His observations were noted in a journal, and a clear description was given of the four Seneca towns. Totiakton, he described as "lying on the edge of a hill and containing about 120 houses." Largest of all the houses they saw were 50 or 60 feet long with 13 or 14 fires in one house. He referred to the town and the creek as Tiotehatton, which signifies bending.¹⁶ This early description of the village was so

similar to the one given by Galinée, who visited the towns with La Salle eight years earlier, that there could be little doubt, if any, of the location of this village.*

Governor Dongan, denying all claims of the French to the Great Lakes region which were based on their explorations, the establishment of French missions and their fortifications, sent an expedition in the fall after Denonville's arrival to trade English goods with the tribes to the west. Marion La Fontaine, a French deserter who had had experience on the lakes, was sent with the English party to act as guide and interpreter. It was true, Denonville said later, they claimed a right to this land they had never seen. Johannes Rooseboom,** a young Dutchman of Albany, was made leader of the expedition. In eleven canoes loaded with goods for barter, including rum, a very special inducement to trading, these men left Schenectady, coming up the Mohawk and the Oneida Lake route to Ontario, skirting the south shore on their way to Niagara and Lake Erie.¹⁷

They probably camped overnight in Irondequoit Bay which was the most convenient stopping place about midway between Frontenac and Niagara. At Sea Breeze and the outlet of Irondequoit Bay the shore curves in to the south about four miles from the points out in the lake at Nine Mile Point and at Manitou Beach. Natural coves of the shoreline here afforded safety from high winds of the lake.

This first English expedition to the upper lakes was successful, and with canoes loaded with furs, their return trip was

*An artificial feature which distinguished the site of Totiakton was the charred earth. Long black lines, now lost by cultivation, indicated that cabin fires had been there. Greenhalgh's description of cabins 60 feet long with 14 fires would account for the long black lines.

**The first American Roseboom (Rosenboom, Rooseboom, Roseboom) was Hendrick Yanssen Rooseboom who, it is reported, came from Holland about 1655. A grandnephew of Captain Johannes (grandson of his younger brother Myndert) was Colonel Myndert Roseboom who in 1759 was under the command of General John Prideaux and leaving Albany marched through the Mohawk Valley to Oswego on June 27. The order book recording this march ended there and it is not certain if he continued along the south shore of Ontario to Niagara, with Prideaux. Only a part of the troops mentioned did go to Niagara.



Caley's Corners in old Brighton Village.

Articles of agreement made the 15 day of June
in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred
and twenty two between Ebenezer Allan and Benjamin
Barton of Boston Kingspitt that the said Ebenezer
of four hundred pounds New York currency to wit
of the said Ebenezer Allan of New York County
the said Ebenezer Allan doth sell all that tract of
land containing one hundred acres lying on the
east side of the Genessee River in the County of Yates
State of New York bounded East on the Genessee River
as to be in the Middle half by North by the said
Allan then known to run North by line and
Middle half then North also South by of said Middle
half then North from thence running westerly south
west one hundred acres that thence and the
said Ebenezer Allan doth hereby release the said
Benjamin Barton to apply to the Great Chief of the
and Nathaniel Graham or either of them for a good
and sufficient deed of conveyance to be by them or
either of them executed to the said Benjamin Barton
his heirs or assigns for said tract of land and the
said Ebenezer Allan doth hereby request and require
the said Ebenezer Allan or Nathaniel Graham to seal
execute and deliver such deed to the said Benjamin
Barton his heirs or assigns and the said Ebenezer
Allan doth hereby execute and discharge the said
Ebenezer Allan and Nathaniel Graham in witness
of their executing the said deed of conveyance and long
agreement or Testament which ought to be
have sealed reflecting the conveyance of said land

of land from them the said Ebenezer Allan and
Nathaniel Graham or either of them to the said
Benjamin Barton in witness whereof the said Ebenezer
Allan hath hereunto set his hand and seal the
day and year above written

Sealed and delivered
in the presence of
Gideon J. Ogden
John Gorham

E. Allan

Witness the hand
of Ebenezer Allan
of New York County
this 15 day of June
1792

Assignment of interest, or deed, given by Ebenezer Allan to Benjamin
Barton, transferring the One-Hundred-Acre Tract. The manuscript
at the bottom was made by Gideon J. Ogden. Original deed now in the
Reynolds Library, Rochester, New York.

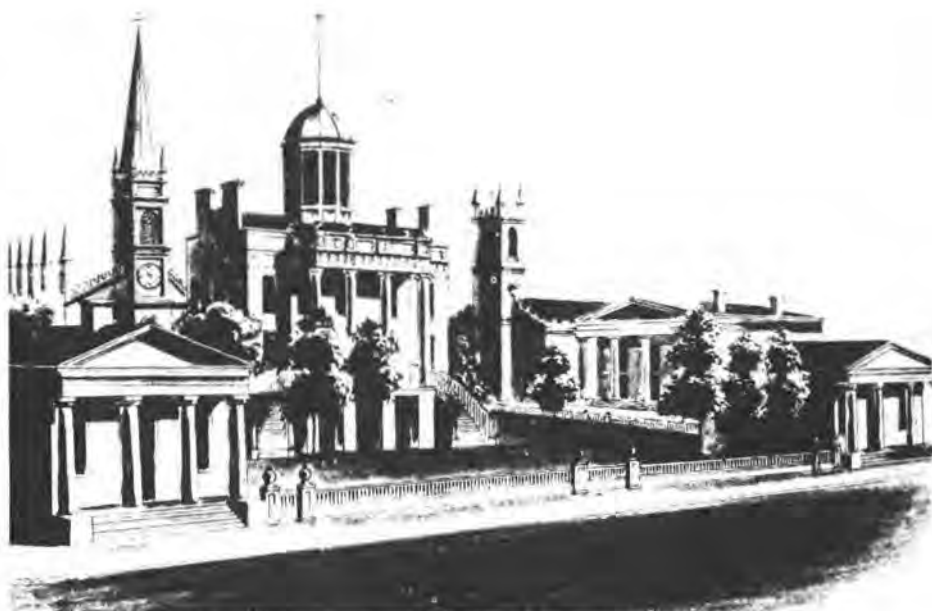
Deed for sale of land from Allan to Benjamin Barton.



Spring Brook in Mendon, site of the second
village of Totiakton.



A portion of Champlain's 1612 map.



View of the first Monroe County Court House, built 1821.



The river of the Senecas (Irondequoit Creek) described by Charlevoix, 1721.

safely accomplished. They had traded goods with the Hurons and Ottawas, paying high prices for their furs, and had provided them with rum which won their friendship and an invitation to come each year. These were the first white men not French or in the French service to have reached the Great Lakes.

Dongan, feeling even more aggressive now, planned to send out another trading party the next year. This expedition was organized on an even larger scale than the one in 1685. The first party with Rooseboom as leader and La Fontaine as guide left Albany with 20 canoes September 11, 1686. In the group there were two Indians from each of the Five Nations, and they all planned to winter with the Iroquois.

In the following spring Dongan sent a second division under the command of Captain Patrick McGregory, who had come to America from Scotland with a number of followers in 1684. He was appointed by Governor Dongan as Muster Master General of the Militia of the Province of New York and soon after, in December 1686, was commissioned for this expedition as captain and commander-in-chief. McGregory set out with 20 loaded canoes passing along the south shore of Lake Ontario to Niagara. He was ordered to proceed to Lake Huron accompanied by a band of Iroquois and to make a treaty of trade and alliance with those western tribes claimed by France as her subjects. He was to overtake the first party and join forces under his command at or near Mackinac.¹⁸ After the trading they all were to return to Albany.¹⁹

This daring venture of the English was reported to Denonville by a French secret service agent. He was told that the English had sent 50 men, including some Frenchmen, to winter with the Senecas and to go in the spring to Michilimackinac. The Frenchmen were deserters who were guiding the English canoes through Lake Ontario and Lake Erie on their way to the western Indians. Their boats were loaded with goods for trade and they were returning Huron prisoners as a gesture of goodwill.

Denonville was advised about the second party that would leave in the spring and that those spending the winter with the

Senecas were not to start on until this reinforcement of 150 men arrived. Dongan had heard that *Sieur de Lhut* was occupying the Detroit Strait. Denonville was in a desperate situation. He sent orders to the French posts to seize these boats and planned to send men to Niagara where the English would have to pass with the furs on their return.²⁰ The English were giving arms and ammunition to the Iroquois for their expeditions against the western allies. These distant trading posts were necessary for the security of the French colony, and he now asked for sufficient troops to carry out his plans for war, believing that if it were not undertaken immediately the whole trade would be lost.²¹

Orders were issued to his lieutenants at western posts to muster as many French and Indian forces as possible and to journey to Niagara the next July.²² He wrote the French minister, "Please send me orders, . . . for I am disposed to go straight to Orange (Albany), storm their fort, and burn the whole concern."²³ Denonville declared Dongan's intrigues were proof that he had nothing else in view than the destruction of the colony. He added that "The whole is an intrigue of the Orange merchants who make presents to the Colonel (Dongan)."

A Treaty of Neutrality had been signed in London on the sixteenth of November 1686 and commissioners appointed on both sides. Each King was to send necessary orders to his respective governor in America. Dongan received directions, dated January 22, 1687, to give the French no cause for complaint. On the fifth of February Louis XIV sent similar instructions to Denonville. Although the King gave Denonville strong orders that he was not to attack the English, he did send approval of the plans to attack the Iroquois, and sent troops, money and munitions.²⁴

Henri de Tonti in command of the Illinois at Fort St. Louis and La Durantaye commanding at Michilimackinac had worked all winter to muster the forces ordered by Denonville. The tribes were wild and fierce; it had been difficult to induce them to join the French. Tonti with 16 Frenchmen and about 200 Indians was to go across to Detroit where he would meet Du Lhut,

commander of that post, and La Durantaye with an enforcement of French and Indians from the upper lakes.

La Durantaye had with him 120 *coureurs de bois* and a band of savages, an uncertain crew, changing from day to day. They were unaccustomed to carrying out a plan designed to continue over a long period of time. They knew no master nor the meaning of obedience. In describing their temper, Denonville said, "A mere nothing sometimes is only necessary to cause them to change their minds."²⁵ La Durantaye was more certain of the Hurons than of the other Indians who were clearly inclined toward the English and the Senecas.

While paddling south along the shore of Lake Huron about 60 miles from Mackinac, suddenly La Durantaye's party met a canoe with news that English traders were coming toward the north. This was the advance group headed by Rooseboom hoping to reach Michilimackinac with goods to trade and with an abundant supply of rum to win the favor of the Indians. Unfortunately for Rooseboom and Gregory, the two trading parties were not together. La Durantaye, with his troops behind him, bore down upon Rooseboom's force. The savages scarcely knew which side they wished to take but for the most part were inclined toward the English. Rooseboom and his men believed that the Indians had come to support the French, so when threatened with instant death if he resisted, Rooseboom surrendered.²⁶

La Durantaye took the English captive and confiscated their trading supplies. With his company including the prisoners, he continued down the lake to Detroit where he met De Lhut with his large body of French and Indians. When Tonti arrived with his forces, they continued to Niagara. On the way they encountered Gregory with his party. In it were many Ottawa and Huron prisoners of the Iroquois whom he intended to return to their own country. This was in accordance with an agreement among the English, the Iroquois and the tribes of the upper lakes. In spite of the valor and strength of Gregory, he was forced to surrender, and the French army with the captives advanced to Niagara.

This English trading expedition proved to be of great importance in the turning of events. For the time at least, the wavering troops of savage Indians forgot their inclinations toward the English. The French had proven their superiority with the capture of two parties of English traders. All the prisoners except one were taken to Fort Frontenac under guard, then sent to Montreal and later to Quebec, where they were kept for four months. Marion La Fontaine, the French deserter who had guided the expedition, was taken on with the army to Irondequoit to meet and receive the punishment of Denonville.²⁷

Denonville who had said, soon after his arrival in New France, that peace with the Iroquois would be better than war, had urged Louis XIV to buy the colony of New York which he thought could be done and, by that means become masters of the Iroquois.²⁸ But, upon hearing of the English trading expeditions, he made a decision for open war.

Denonville knew he could not conquer the whole confederacy so decided upon an invasion of the Senecas as the first and principal attack. They were the strongest, and the ones nearest Niagara. The year of 1686 was a year of preparation as he rapidly pushed his plans to attack in the following summer. Eight hundred regulars were already in the colony, and 800 more would be sent in the spring. The whole success of his plan depended upon a surprise attack and everything was kept secret. Councils might be attended by the Governor with a great number accompanying him to indicate his strength, so as the time drew near, he sent out word that he was going to Fort Frontenac to hold a peace council.

On the seventh of June 1687, Sieur de Champigny, now Intendant of Canada, had arrived at Montreal, the place of rendezvous. There he mustered 832 Regulars and 930 Militia, exclusive of 100 who were engaged to conduct the convoys, and 300 Indians. The whole army left there on June 13.²⁹

Orders had been received from the King to hold the Iroquois prisoners of war until there were ships leaving for France. He could use them in the royal galleys, and if there were prisoners ready when the ships bearing troops were returned, they should

be sent on those ships. Denonville knew that hostile Indians would be difficult to capture, and as he later wrote, if they had taken prisoners of the Senecas, they would have had to distribute them among the savages, their allies. To make sure that the King's orders were carried out, he directed Champigny to seize some friendly Iroquois in the neighborhood of Fort Frontenac.

Champigny, sent on ahead to the fort, invited Iroquois from two neutral villages nearby to a feast. They belonged to a small colony where the Sulpicians had established a mission. Men, women and children who came on the invitation were promptly surrounded by men of the garrison, and tied by the neck, hands and feet to stakes inside the gateway. Although these prisoners were Iroquois, they were not a part of the enemy about to be attacked. They had hunted and fished for the members of the garrison and lived as friendly neighbors. Champigny made further attempts to invite a party of Iroquois fishing on the river, but they had the good fortune to decline.

More than 150 women and children were among the captured, and many died at the fort through distress and sickness. Those surviving were baptized and distributed among the missions. It had seemed expedient to free some of the men when Christian relatives in the missions claimed them. The others were sent to France in slavery for the royal galleys.³⁰ Denonville gave as a reason and a justification that he was afraid they might report the movements of his army to their relatives across the lake.

On June 29, one day's journey before reaching the fort, Denonville was joined by Father Jean Lamberville from the Jesuit Mission at Onondaga. Of all the Jesuits in the Iroquois missions, only the two brothers Jean and Jacques Lamberville had remained at their posts. Denonville in his plan for a surprise attack had told the priests to ask the Iroquois chiefs to come to a council at Fort Frontenac where he was going with his troops for a conference. King Louis had approved this plan of pretense in order to get the missionaries out of the cantons. The priests were given no information of the real intent, and in good faith they invited the chiefs to the council. Indicative

of the tension and lack of the Iroquois' confidence in the French was the chiefs' refusal to accept the call to meet with Denonville. Father Lamberville sent his younger brother Jacques with letters to Denonville, explaining that he would not come to the fort without the chiefs, but would remain at Onondaga.³¹

Denonville expressed regret that by his designs and intrigues the good father was placed in a dangerous position. He realized that, to the Iroquois, it would appear that Lamberville had intentionally betrayed them. For such treachery he would surely be burned. No one in Canada had done so much for France as the older Lamberville, but to recall him would reveal to the Iroquois the plans of war.³² To the Governor no sacrifice was too great in carrying out his purpose and the ultimate execution of his royal commands. Treachery toward his friends and toward any who might serve in these plans was considered an exigency of war.

In spite of all precautions, word of Denonville's plan reached Dongan through some deserters of the French army and he quickly warned the Iroquois. Also, one of the prisoners at the fort managed to escape and, crossing the lake, spread the alarm. The Onondagas, hearing of the attempt to deceive them, called Lamberville before a council of the chiefs. The priest, surprised and shocked, expected instant death, but one of the chiefs said, "We know you too well to believe that you meant to betray us. We think that you have been deceived as well as we; and we are not unjust enough to punish you for the crime of others."³³ Knowing he would not be safe there after the young men had sung their war song, they gave him guides and sent him by secret paths to meet the advancing army. Lamberville, grieved by the deceptions and intrigues of the French governor, left his mission having no choice but to join the French army in the attack on the Seneca villages. The date that Champigny made his capture of Indians at the fort was about the twentieth. From that date to the twenty-ninth when Lamberville joined Denonville was about enough time for the escaped prisoner to reach the mission at Onondaga and for Father Lamberville to make the trip back to the army.³⁴ His life he owed to the love

and generosity of his followers at the mission, an honor he could not concede to his Governor.

On the day of Denonville's arrival at the fort, *Sieur de la Forêt* came by canoe with a message from Niagara. *La Durantaye*, *Du Lhut* and *Tonti* had arrived there with 160 Frenchmen and nearly 400 Indians and were waiting for his commands. He also brought word that they had captured 60 Englishmen of New York in two divisions, escorted by some Indians and guided by a French deserter from Canada.³⁵ This timely help following his orders given to *Tonti* and *La Durantaye* in the previous year³⁶ brought hope and encouragement, and he accepted this good fortune as a favorable sign from Heaven. A message was quickly sent back to Niagara by *La Forêt* directing them to come at once to *Irondequoit Bay* on the border of the Seneca Country.³⁷

Leaving *Fort Frontenac* on July 4, the army crossed *Lake Ontario* and moved westward along the south shore. It was the tenth of July before they saw the low outreaching tongue of land at *Irondequoit Bay*. Far off on the lake, they saw the boats of *La Durantaye* approaching. Turning into the outlet of the bay, then somewhat east of the present outlet, they found shelter from the wind and high waves of the lake, and the tongue of land was selected for a temporary fortification.

All the troops were landed. Coming from ports more than 1000 miles apart, the two fleets arrived on the same day. Some *Ottawas* of *Michilimackinac* who refused at first to follow *La Durantaye* had changed their minds and had reached the others at Niagara. Altogether now *Denonville* had nearly 3000 men in command. Their boats were brought into the bay and sunk in the water to protect them from the wind and sun. Seneca scouts shouted from the high bluff overlooking the army and then left to warn their people in the villages.

The next day was spent in the work of building a redoubt and preparing for the march on the Seneca villages. Ovens had been made ready and 30,000 loaves of bread were baked. Two thousand posts were cut from trees and driven into the sand for a temporary stockade. On this day the French deserter *La*

Fontaine captured with the English traders was shot and killed.

On the twelfth of July in the afternoon the army set out, each one loaded with provisions for 15 days leaving 440 men to protect their batteaux and canoes and other supplies. Along the east side of the bay through tall woods, but on a broad and well-worn trail which permitted them to march in three columns, the army advanced three leagues, camping that night on a hill-top near a stream. Far to the south could be seen the great hills where the Seneca villages were located.

Early the next day they resumed their march. Heat was intense. Urgency to reach their destination and the hope for a surprise attack kept them on the march, through the woods, up and down the hills, then along the creek side, through rank grass waist-deep, suffering either the burning sun or the sultry air of the woods. The Indians not understanding the haste were calling for food and rest. Two dangerous defiles were safely passed, and they were reaching another place where an ambushade might be expected. It was mid-afternoon, and the troops were exhausted. They paused to drink from a stream flowing down through a ravine and there were plans of camping here overnight, but scouts had seen a party of Senecas nearby and warned the leaders to keep the troops together. They resumed their march and the vanguard pushed forward leaving the main body of the army behind. Scouts had reported only a few women in the cornfields. This ruse of the Senecas successfully deceived the French into thinking the Senecas were still in their towns.²⁸

Louis Hector de Callières Bonnevue, Governor of Montreal, was at the front and, with La Durantaye, Tonti and Du Lhut, led the advance, each with his band of *coureurs de bois*, undisciplined but brave and accustomed to the forest. On the left were Iroquois converts influenced to fight against their own people; on the right were pagan Indians from the west. In all there were eight or nine hundred in the vanguard under the command of M. de Callières. Behind, under the command of Denonville, there were four battalions of regulars and a battalion of Canadian militia. With Denonville was the Chevalier de Vaudreuil, who had just arrived from France in command of

the troops that had been sent. These had been left to guard the colony, while Vaudreuil joined the campaign. Among the officers were several titled Frenchmen; Berthier, La Volterrie, Granville, Longueuil and others.³⁹

On their left were dense woods, but on the right, a great marsh and thickets. Suddenly, there was rapid firing. Yells resounded, and out from the forest, armed with swords and hatchets, the Senecas made their attack.

Abbé de Belmont, a reliable writer of the time, described the region and the attack. The village of Ganagaro on top of a high hill was reached by going up three terraces. Below was a valley and opposite were wide sloping hills between which ran a large stream forming a marsh in the valley hidden by a grove of alders. The Senecas had chosen this place to make their attack. They were separated into two parts; three hundred men were posted in the stream between the two hills in the large thicket, and 500 at the foot of the hill in the marsh. Their plan was that the first 300 would allow the army to pass and then make a charge at the rear, which would force the French to fall into a second ambush with those concealed at the foot of the hill.*⁴⁰ The Senecas were mistaken into thinking the vanguard to be the whole army, but Denonville was close behind with his

*Rev. François Vachonde Belmont's description of the battle of Denonville's army with the Senecas, July 13, 1687, south of Victor. Ganagaro was in the region of Boughton Hill, Victor, New York.

Histoire du Canada, memoire et de Relations sur l'Histoire Américain du Canada, pp. 22, 23.

"Le teritoire du Gaensera (Ganagaro, region of Boughton Hill, Victor, N. Y.) est tres montneux. Ce village est sur une haute colline; on y monte par trois tertres; au bas est une vallée, et vis-a-vis d'autres grand coteaux entres lesquels passe un gros ruisseau couvert, pendant et rapide, qui dans la vallée fait un petit marais couvert d'annages; c'est la le lieu qu'ils choiserent pour leur embuscade.

"Ils se separerent en deux; ils posterent 300 hommes dans le ruisseau pendant entre deux coteaux dans un gross buisson de hestres et 500 dans le bas des dits coteaux dans ce marais, et entre les dits annages dans la pensée que la première embuscade de 300 hommes laisseroit passer l'armée et apres feront leur decharge par derrière ce qui l'obligeroit de se jeter dans la deuxième embuscade qui estoit cachée au bas de ces deux coteaux dans le marais."

men. There were confusion and fright, but Denonville performed with courage. Chevalier de Baugy, Captain of Marines, enlisted in his Majesty's service in New France, accompanied Denonville on this expedition. In his journal, he states that M. Denonville exposed himself almost too much in locating every available spot where he could deploy the troops effectively.⁴¹

The three companies of Ottawas distinguished themselves, and the Christian Iroquois fought bravely, holding the position given them. There was a short but intense battle. The Senecas, seeing the great numbers of the French army and the hopelessness of their attack, were thrown into terror and confusion. Many dropped their guns and blankets to escape in the woods. Denonville in his report to the French Minister said, "We had five or six men killed on the spot, French and Indians, and about 20 wounded, among the first of whom was the Rev. Father Enjelran . . . by a very severe gun shot." Father Enjelran was Superior of the Jesuit missionaries among the distant nations in the region of the western posts. The Senecas' losses were heavier. The French were told by some prisoners who had escaped from the Senecas that 45 of the enemy were killed on the field and over 60 severely wounded.⁴² The savages cut the dead into quarters to put them into cooking vessels, and drank their blood while it was still warm.

Denonville did not attempt to pursue the enemy. With his troops overcome by heat and the long march, he camped on the field overnight. The next day a heavy rain compelled them to remain where they were until noon. Only four days had passed since the troops landed at Irondequoit Bay. The battle was over, and the army marched toward Gannagaro.

High on the great hill they found the village burned and abandoned, and a fort on the nearby hill deserted. They camped on the hill for the rest of the day, protecting themselves from a severe rain that continued until night. There was an abundance of growing corn, beans and other crops; old corn was stored in bark receptacles. The soldiers ate plentifully of corn and fresh pork, then burned the old corn and cut down crops ripening in the hot July sun. From this camp the army moved about to neighboring villages destroying the grain, then passed

on across the peaceful Honeoye Valley to Totiakton, the capital of the Senecas, four leagues from Gannagaro and to another small village Gannonata two leagues distant where they found the English arms placed there in 1684 by Governor Dongan. This was contrary to all rights, Denonville proclaimed, since the French had discovered and had held possession of the country for 20 years with the Jesuit Fathers Frémin, Garnier and others as resident missionaries in all their villages. Continuing devastation, Denonville's army returned to Totiakton. After a detachment under M. De Callières and de Vaudreuil had destroyed completely all crops, even in the distant woods, the company formally assembled and took official possession of the Iroquois country. In the other three villages and at the fort, His Majesty's arms had been set up, and "Vive le Roi" had been loudly proclaimed.

Here at Totiakton, the official record of possession of all the Seneca villages was taken by Charles Aubert, Sieur de la Chenays, citizen of Quebec, who was appointed his deputy by the Intendant Jean Bochart, Chevalier, Seigneur de Champigny and other places, Privy Councillor of the King in his counsels. This was done in the presence of the Rev. Father Vaillant, Jesuit, and of officers of the troops and of the militia, witnessed by the King's attorney at Quebec and signed by Charles Aubert de la Chenays, René de Brisay de Denonville, Chevalier de Callières and other officials.¹³

Some captives told the Frenchmen that the Senecas had fled to the east and had taken refuge with the English. Denonville did not attempt to pursue them. His men were sick from eating corn and fresh pork, and they were impatient to leave the country.

Returning to Lake Ontario, Denonville's army camped on the night of July 23 in our present Mendon Ponds Park. In de Baugy's journal, it is reported that on the return trip to their boats they camped on their first night two leagues from the village. He wrote, "We came upon three very pretty little lakes." The trail was described as very beautiful, running through open woods.¹⁴

After marching six leagues the next day, they reached their

temporary fort near the outlet of Irondequoit Bay, which they had left 12 days before. The next day Denonville sent the sick and wounded to Frontenac, and some others on down the river with a report of the expedition. Among those returning to the fort was Father Enjelran who had been wounded in the front line of attack. The palisades and fort at the bay were broken down and burned, and the boats prepared for the army to go on to Niagara. Some of the Indian allies reluctant to continue with the army made their escape.

For over four days the boats struggled through winds and waves of the lake. Delayed by the storm, they took advantage of night hours to travel when the moon rose and the lake had quieted. In the early morning of July 30,⁴⁵ they reached the entrance of Niagara River, camping there where La Salle had been nine years before. A favorite plan of the leaders of New France had been to place a fort at Niagara, in order to intercept the fur trade from the Great Lakes to the Iroquois and the English. La Salle had built a post here in 1679 which had been burned by the Senecas.

Denonville reported to the minister, "I selected the angle of the lake on the Seneca side of the river; it is the most beautiful, the most pleasing and the most advantageous site that is on the whole of this lake." Denonville was now to attain what he had long hoped for, the fortification of Niagara. The King had given approval although he had added, "Construct only slight fortifications suitable for warding off a surprise." The men were given no time to rest but were set to work clearing the small bushes, cutting stakes and setting up a palisade for what was to be Fort Denonville. One hundred men were stationed there under the command of Captain de Troyes. Du Lhut and one companion were sent on to the Detroit River to hire Indians who would bring game to the fort during the winter, and Tonti with a company of men made a reconnaissance through the forest to ward off any Senecas that might be nearby.⁴⁶

Denonville with officers and some of the troops set out for Frontenac, skirting the shore to the west and proceeding by the northern route. Vaudreuil stayed for a few days while the fort

was being completed and then with the rest of the army left Niagara, overtaking Denonville, so they arrived together at Fort Frontenac. The bands of western savages left, some following the Niagara River through Lake Erie, and some going overland by trails to the Detroit. Captain de Troyes and his men were left alone in the wilderness, and in the enemy's land.

No story of the frontier can be found more tragic than that of the winter in Fort Denonville. A boat load of provisions for the garrison arrived, but the commissary unloaded his stores and sailed away leaving de Troyes and his men to discover that the food, soaked with sea water, had spoiled. The men of the fort were neither good fishermen nor hunters. Some who ventured into the forest were captured by Senecas and never returned. Dreary days of autumn and winter brought no relief and no visits of the western allies with game. Sickness and death brought an end to nearly all of the company, including the Chevalier de Troyes who had once been described by Denonville as the most intelligent and most efficient of his captains.

In an abstract of letters from Denonville, it was reported that 100 men died at Niagara with Sieur de Troyes who commanded them. In another account, twelve men had survived when a party of Miamis from the west came to the fort in the spring.⁴⁷ Two or three of the strongest went with the Miamis to Frontenac, and relief was despatched to the post. Among those to arrive was the Jesuit Father Jean Milet, who raised a great cross hewn of oak, 18 feet tall, on which he had traced the symbols of the legend, "Regnat Vincit Imperat Christus." The cross was set up and blessed among the graves of De Troyes and his men on Good Friday, 1688.

The King had written that he highly approved of the fortification at Niagara in order that small parties of the Illinois and other friendly Indians would have a safe retreat there and an opportunity to harass the Iroquois through the winter, but the western allies had made no use of it. French officers were stationed there through the summer while consideration was being given to the question of maintaining it longer. The expense involved forced a decision between keeping Frontenac or Niagara.

With King Louis' approval, it was decided to maintain Fort Frontenac.⁴⁸

On September 15, 1688, Sieur Desbergères, the Commandant at Fort Denonville assembled his officers. He read Denonville's orders commanding him to demolish the fortification with the exception of some cabins. On the north and west sides, the palisades had been destroyed by the winds. Those on the other two sides were taken down, but small cabins with the great cross in the center of the square were left standing. A memorandum was made of the buildings left for the purpose of maintaining possession here by the French. Witnesses included the Reverend Father Milet, Sieur Desbergères and officers of the fort. The men gathered around the cross while Father Milet said a final Mass before leaving on the boat, *La Générale*, which had brought the orders and was to take away the Commandant and his men.⁴⁹

While success of the French colony depended upon trade relations with the native people, attempts to overpower and control these people had failed and had defeated their purpose. After the Denonville expedition the Iroquois withdrew from their villages on the north shore of Lake Ontario, and Missasauga Indians of Algonquian blood came in to take their place. The Senecas then moved their villages farther inland from the south shore and sought alliance with England.⁵⁰

At the Towne House of Albany on August 6, 1687, the Seneca chiefs gave an account of the incidents that had led to the attack against them. They said that there had been an understanding at the meeting with La Barre that there would be war against them only if the Senecas did harm to the French. They told of Denonville's message to the chiefs of all Five Nations to come and speak with him at Frontenac in the spring. Their explanation is given in their own words, "Wee being the King of England subjects thought ourselves noways obliged to hearken to him and therefore refused to goe, and shortly after wee heard by an Onnondage Indian that had lived long att Cadarachqui, that the Governor of Canida had a designe to warr upon us, for hee had seen a great deal of amunition, and iron Dublets brought

to Cadarachqui, and that a Frenchman att Cadarachqui told him, that they would warr with all the Five Nations."⁵¹

They spoke of the encounter at the bay the evening of Denonville's arrival, the calling to and from the bluff overlooking the bay. Then the chiefs added that the scouts had brought back word to their villages that the French were coming to make war upon them. Their wives, children and old men were taken away, some to Cayuga and the rest to a lake, south of their villages.

In England King James II received the Five Nations as "his subjects," and in November Governor Dongan was ordered to protect them and to repel the French by force of arms if they attacked them again. This was a relief to Dongan who had acted on his own authority since the treaty of 1684.⁵² He now assumed a more aggressive attitude. He prepared to build forts on the Great Lakes and to make heavy demands on Denonville. First he called for release of the English trader McGregory and the men captured with him. He made demands for payment of all captured merchandise and immediate destruction of the fort at Niagara. Then, to harass Denonville further, he demanded that the Iroquois prisoners seized at Fort Frontenac and sent to the galleys in France be surrendered to the English ambassadors at Paris.⁵³

Years of weary dispute ensued. Two years after the Denonville expedition, the Iroquois retaliated by attacking the French at La Chine in a bloody massacre, killing over 200 people and taking 90 prisoners. In 1696 Frontenac, who had been returned as Governor of New France replacing Denonville, made an expedition against the Onondagas with results much the same as those of the invasion of the Senecas. These large French military expeditions, however, brought knowledge of Lake Ontario to many Frenchmen, and during these years other tribes beside the Senecas were often on the lake in our region, either for war or trading, the Ottawas from the northwest, the Missasaugas north of the lake and the Miamis from southern Michigan and nearby.

For 13 years after the expedition of 1687, it was impossible for a priest to enter the territory between Lake Erie and the

Hudson River and the missions never did regain their old importance.

FRENCH GOVERNORS OF CANADA

Daniel de Remy de Courcelles, Knight—1665

Louis de Buade, Count de Paluan and de Frontenac—1672

Le Fêbvre de la Barre—1682

Jacques René de Brisay, Marquis de Denonville—1685

Count de Frontenac—1689

Louis Hector de Callière, Knight—1699

Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil—1703

Charles le Moyne, Baron de Longueuil—1725

Charles, Marquis de Beauharnois—1726

PART II

CHAPTER IX

THE FIRST VISIT OF WHITE WOMEN AMONG THE INDIANS

Whether it was of prophetic character or the foretaste of a new era, an episode of great significance to the Senecas opened the 18th century. In all the annals of the French period, little or nothing had been recorded of influence or account concerning women until Madame Cadillac with a party of friends passed along our south shore of Lake Ontario.

In 1701 Antoine de la Mothe Cadillac with a company of 50 soldiers and 50 Canadians went to the super lakes region to set up French headquarters at the straits of Detroit. Although near the close of the 17th century the southern route through Niagara to the west was becoming more traveled than the earlier more difficult way by the Ottawa River, Cadillac had been directed to take the northern route by the Ottawa River and Lake Nipissing, in order to avoid any opposition of the Iroquois.

That summer Madame Cadillac decided to join her husband in the west. She was the lovely Marie-Thérèse Guyon-Dubuisson, daughter of one of the wealthiest men in Montreal, and had married La Mothe Cadillac in 1687. Her friends attempted to dissuade her from going to this uninhabited country among soldiers and savages, but being an energetic and courageous person she put their warnings aside and answered that her happiness was only with her husband.

Madame Alphonse de Tonti and a group of other ladies with Madame Cadillac, some wives of soldiers, servants and an escort of Canadians left Quebec on September 10 and traveled to Fort Frontenac where they spent the winter. Early in the spring their gay flotilla of canoes came along the south shore of the lake; they were greeted by the Senecas wherever they landed.

This first visit of white women among the Indians brought great joy and hope to the Senecas. French women of high rank passing through their country with confidence gave evidence of peace and freedom from attack.

Cadillac traveled this south shore route in 1702 and again in 1706, camping several days at our present Sea Breeze.¹

CHAPTER X

FORTY YEARS OF STRONG FRENCH CONTROL OF TRADE AND TRAVEL IN OUR AREA

During the first years of the 18th century, when England and France were striving for American supremacy, the story of a dominant figure in the region of western New York stands out among dim and illusive facts.

Louis Thomas de Joncaire, his seigneurial title *Sieur de Chabert*, was the son of Antoine Marie and Gabriel Hardi. He was born in 1670 in the little town of St. Remi of the diocese of Arles in Provence. When he came to America is uncertain. Many troops of the Marine came from Provence with Chevalier de Vaudreuil in 1687 to join the Denonville expedition. He may have come then, or he may have come with Frontenac in 1689. He was holding the rank of quartermaster in the Governor's Guard in 1700. In 1704, the King named Joncaire an ensign in the colonial troops and gave approval of his going to live with the Senecas the following winter.

At an earlier date given as probably 1692 or 1693, Joncaire and several companions had been taken captive by the Iroquois. The story is told that he was taken in a battle, and that the fierceness with which he fought a war chief induced the others to grant him his life. The other captives had submitted in hopeless fear, but Joncaire displayed such fortitude that he won the admiration of the Iroquois, and his life was spared. They adopted him and from that time on he acted as their interpreter and official agent in all negotiations. Unique in the history of the time, Joncaire won distinction for his service to his King and to Canada, yet never betrayed the trust and confidence of his brothers, the Iroquois. He was advanced to the rank of a sachem and kept their esteem throughout his whole life.

On March 1, 1706, Joncaire married Madelaine le Guay in Montreal. Of their ten children, the eldest, Philippe Thomas de Joncaire, born January 9, 1707, was known by his father's title Chabert. The seventh child, Daniel "Sieur de Chabert et Clausonne," sometimes called Clausonne, was born in 1716. Both of these sons followed in their father's work.¹

Joncaire's first public diplomatic service was as a Seneca envoy at Montreal July 18, 1700 when a peace conference was held between Chevalier de Callières, who had succeeded Frontenac in 1699 as Governor of New France, and the Iroquois.² At this conference there were two Onondaga chiefs and four Seneca chiefs. One from the Onondagas, the capital nation of the Iroquois, expressed the wish that "our son Joncaire come and go in order to communicate Onontio's opinions to us, and convey ours to him, and we appoint him plenipotentiary of the affairs of our Seneca village (canton)."³ This conference was important and served to alleviate the enmity caused by the Denonville Expedition.

Joncaire spent that summer among the Senecas and returned to Montreal in the fall, meeting again with Callières, with the Iroquois and some Huron and Ottawa deputies for the purpose of making a peaceful settlement. One of the Iroquois, describing the apparently peaceful relations at that time, said, "When we came here last, we planted the tree of Peace; now we give it roots to reach the Far Nations, in order that it may be strengthened; we add leaves also to it, so that good business may be transacted under its shade. Possibly the Far Nations will be able to cut some roots from this Great Tree, but we will not be responsible for that nor its consequences." Promises were given to Onontio to obey his will. Le Rat, great Chief of the Hurons and most eloquent Indian of that day, addressed the Governor saying he had always obeyed Onontio, and adding, "It is for you, Iroquois Nations, to do the same." Belts of wampum were exchanged and articles of Peace were signed by the deputies of the Iroquois and of the other nations.⁴

A letter from King Louis XIV to Governor de Callières and M. de Champigny, Intendant of Justice, Police and Finance,

dated at Versailles, May 31, 1701, expressed great satisfaction in the reports to his Secretary of State,⁵ that peace had been made with the Iroquois. He wrote that he needed to have relief from the expenses that had been incurred by war, but he would continue funds this year. He said that he, himself, might be on the eve of war with England and he wished to keep New France in a state of security so that the Iroquois would not turn to the English a second time and to avoid reason for aggression against the colony. The King instructed them in case of war in Europe to unite the Iroquois for the purpose of war against the English here, warning them not to lose the friendship of the other Indian allies.⁶

That summer Joncaire again attended a general conference at Montreal, where the Chevalier de Callières had summoned the chiefs of the Iroquois and of all his allied nations, many of whom had been absent from the meeting in the previous year. They were now asked to come and bring their prisoners.

Chiefs of the various tribes returned with prisoners expressing their wishes that peace be continued. Some had no prisoners. Jangouessy, an Outawas Sinago, not to be outdone said, "I did not wish to disregard your orders, Father, though I had no prisoners. Nevertheless, here is a woman I redeemed; do with her as you like; and here is a calumet that I present to the Iroquois to smoke like brothers when we shall meet."

Chichicatato, Chief of the Miamis, brought eight Iroquois prisoners. "Do with them as you please," he said. "Had I some canoes, I would have brought you more; although I do not see here any of mine that are in the hands of the Iroquois; I will bring you those that remain if you wish it, or I shall open the door to them that they may return." Pledges of peace were made with belts of wampum given to each of the nations and by smoking the calumets. Thirty-eight chiefs of the different nations signed in their usual way with figures of animals.⁷

Joncaire was to have secured release of prisoners, and he faithfully had tried to induce captured French soldiers to return, but they preferred to stay with the Senecas in their forests and beautiful valleys. If they returned to the French, they faced the

duties and privations of service in Canada. Also, they knew that after having been adopted by the Senecas they never could expect mercy if they were again taken captive. The Seneca village of Totiakton had moved to a different location after the destruction wrought by Denonville and it is believed to have been located near Spring Brook, Mendon, known as the Dann site, a short distance west of the historical marker of La Conception mission.

On May 26, 1703 Louis Hector de Callières, governor for only four years, died at Quebec. He was succeeded by Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil, who had come from France with troops for the Denonville Expedition, who had voluntarily joined Denonville in active combat, and had helped to build Denonville's fort at Niagara. Vaudreuil's administration was an important one in regional history emphasized by his conference with the Senecas and in his diplomatic relations with the English governor.

Joncaire, who by now held a position of great strength and influence among the Iroquois, made many journeys along the south shore of Lake Ontario. On his diplomatic missions, back and forth between Montreal and the Seneca villages, he worked to offset the influence of the English.

Attempts were made to mislead the King into thinking Vaudreuil kept Joncaire among the Senecas to aid in taking a share in the profits of furs brought to Montreal. There were conflicting reports about the King's gifts to the Five Nations, some claiming Joncaire sold a part of them. Notwithstanding these insinuations which reached Louis XIV, and which he was reluctant to accept, Joncaire was employed and entrusted by three successive governors, Frontenac, de Callières and de Vaudreuil. In a letter from Vaudreuil to the French Minister, November 5, 1708, he wrote that peace in Canada depended on peace with the Iroquois and he employed Sieur de Joncaire for that purpose because of his influence among the Senecas. "Sieur de Joncaire possesses every quality requisite to insure success. He is daring, liberal, speaks the [Seneca] language in great perfection, hesitates not even whenever it is necessary to decide. He deserves that your Grace should think of his promotion, and I owe him this justice, that

he attaches himself with great zeal and affection to the good of the service.”⁸

Indian and white traders were bringing their loads of furs from the west. Their decision to sell, or not to sell, to the English had to be made before reaching the mouth of the Oswego River. There the canoe route left Lake Ontario leading along Oneida Lake and the Mohawk River to Albany. Joncaire was a clever and capable agent. He was often at our present Sea Breeze where he had a trading post and brought a blacksmith who set up a forge to repair guns and supply iron work for the Senecas. He could direct trade past Oswego, along the east end of the lake to Fort Frontenac or to Montreal. This post at Sea Breeze became Fort des Sables, one of our most significant local historic sites.

At that time there was a high point of land at the northwest corner of Irondequoit Bay, located approximately back of the present Sea Breeze amusement park. Jutting out between the lake and the bay, this bluff commanded a view in both directions for some distance, probably an hour's paddling time. (In recent years the land has been cut away to build the Sea Breeze Expressway.)

The mouth of the Genesee River was then blocked by sand bars, while the entrance to Irondequoit Bay was wide and open. Irondequoit Bay and Creek, appearing more like a river than the Genesee, were called the river of the Sonnotuans or Senecas.⁹ Canoes coming into the bay found a quiet safe landing out of the wind and the waves that pounded against the bluff on the side of the lake.

A Monroe County historical marker near this point reads:

FORT DES SABLES

A French trading post
built by Joncaire near
this site in 1717 as a
Seneca link to New France
aroused British ire.

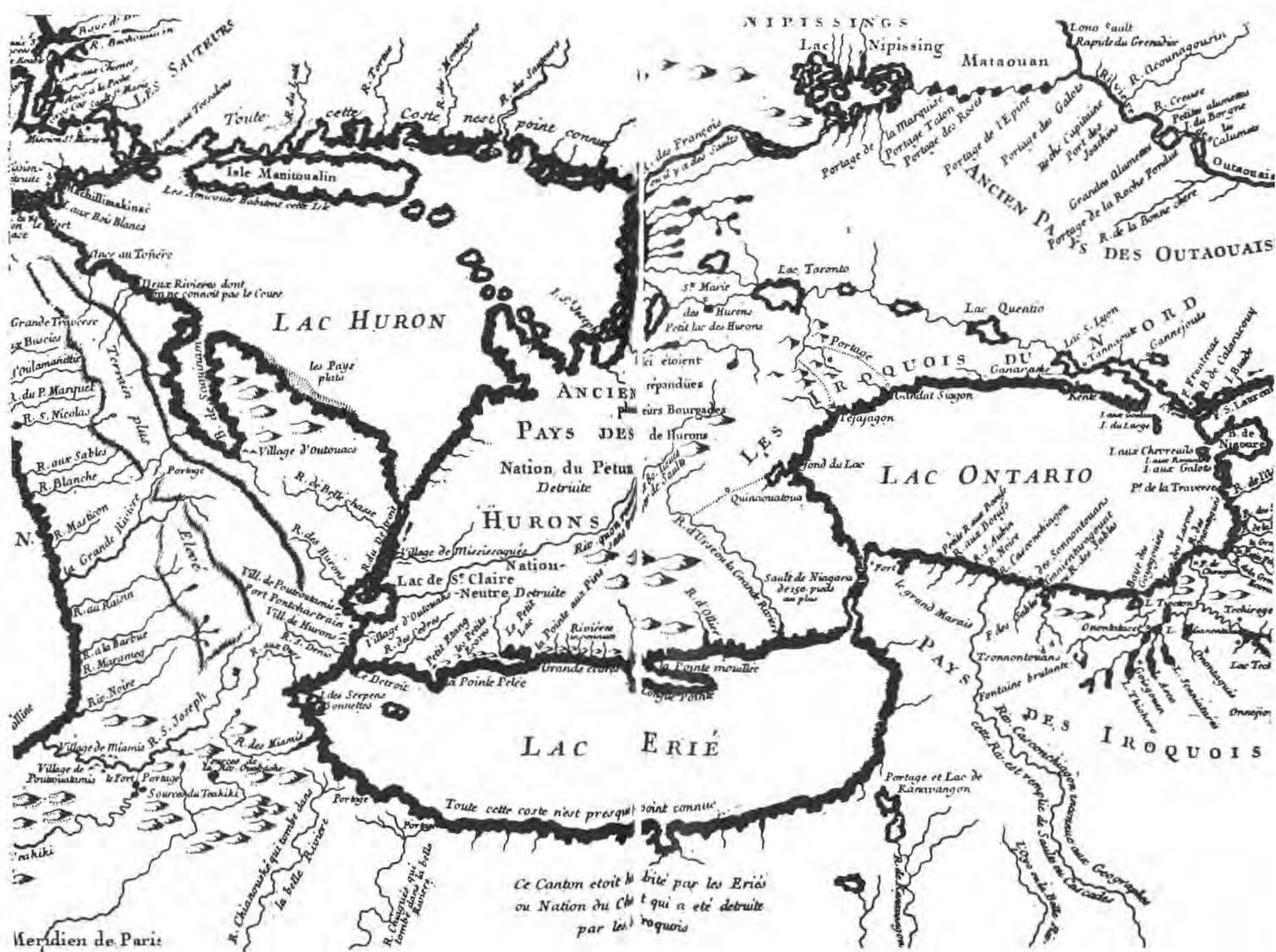
Wraxall's Abridgement of the New York Indian Records, 1678-1751, states, "January 1716/1717¹⁰ Jean Coeur [Joncaire] had a little trading house in the Sennekas Country by the side of the lake where he kept goods and traded them also a smith to work for them." It was customary to send blacksmiths to the Iroquois towns, and references to them are frequent. Whether the smiths were French or English was also a matter of political importance.

Further reference to Fort des Sables (see Bellin's 1744 map on pp. 72-73) was made in a conference at Albany between the English Governor and two sachems from each of the five nations. De Kanissore said, ". . . the French have built no fort at Iron-dequoit belonging to the Sennekas, but that they have built a trading house there and supply the 5 nations and other Indians with powder and lead to fight against their enemies . . . and that they are also furnished with other goods which prevents a great deal of beaver and furs coming to Albany."¹¹

After Joncaire had spent the winter of 1716-1717 with the Senecas, a rumor reached them that he had been sent among them as a spy and that preparations were being made for war against them. These suspicions undoubtedly were aroused by the English. Although Joncaire had been adopted by the Senecas and there had been long years of friendship, the Senecas, ever wavering and doubtful, questioned him and then sent a delegation of chiefs and 40 others to the Governor.

They first ceremoniously bewailed the death of King Louis XIV which had occurred September 1, 1715. Then they gave Vaudreuil a belt for the new King and asked that he take them under his protection. They added ". . . there were some people [meaning the English] whom this would not please, but no notice must be taken of such"; they asserted that they were the masters of their own country, and wished their children to be likewise its masters, and to go thither freely whenever M. de Vaudreuil should permit them.¹²

This was a declaration often repeated, expressing a desire for protection of both English and French, but maintaining that they were masters of their own country and that they would go freely wherever they wished.



LAC HURON

ANCIEN
PAYS DES
HURONS
Nation du Petus
Détruite

LAC ONTARIO

LAC ERIE

PAYS
DES
IROQUOIS

ANCIEN PA
DES OUTAOUAIS

NIPISSINGS

Lac Nipissing

Mataouan

Lona Sault
Rapide du Grenadier
R. Aconingourin
R. Creuse
Petits alouettes
J. du Borgne
la Calumet

Portage de la Marquise
Portage Talon
Portage des Rovers
Portage de l'Epine
Portage des Galois
Portage de la Capitaine
Portage des Juchins
Grandes Alouettes
Portage de la Roche Fondue
R. de la Bonne chère

Lac Ontario

Lac Quenno

Lac S. Jean
Tinnamuk
Gannejouis
S. Laron
N. de Nigaro
I. aux Chevreuils
I. aux Galois
P. de la Traverre

Lejajagon

Calidat Siagon

Kent

I. aux Galois

I. du Large

I. aux Chevreuils

I. aux Galois

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

P. de la Traverre

Ce Canton étoit habité par les Eriés
ou Nation du Ch... qui a été détruite
par les Iroquois

Meridien de Paris

Excerpts of correspondence between the English Governor, William Burnet, and the French Governor, the Marquis de Vaudreuil, illustrate the manner in which negotiations were being carried on in this period by the colonial representatives of the two crowns. Artful and crafty was their language yet desperate were they both in their intent to succeed in the control of the country.

Governor Burnet's* letter to the French Governor on July 11, 1721 reads:

Sir,

Your letter of the 26th March to Colonel Peter Schuyler, which he has communicated to me, induces me to do myself the honor of writing to you by Mr. Cuyler [Schuyler], who requests my passport to go to Canada on his private affairs, and who is highly deserving of whatever favor I may have in my power to grant him. I reckon that I shall confer a very great pleasure on him when I afford him this opportunity of most respectfully kissing your hand.

I assure you, Sir, that I regret exceedingly having experienced, on arriving in this country in September last, so much to oppose the inclination I felt to salute you by a notification of my arrival. I heard such a high eulogium of your family and of your own excellent qualities, that I flattered myself with a most agreeable neighborhood, and was impatient to open a correspondence in which all the profit would be on my side. But I had not passed two weeks in the province when our own Indians of the Five Nations came to advise me, that the French were building a post in their country at Niagara; that Sieur de Joncaire was strongly urging them to abandon the English interest altogether and to join him, promising them that the Governor of Canada would furnish better land near Chambly, to those who would remove thither; and would uphold the rest against the

*William Burnet was appointed Governor of the Colonies of New York and New Jersey, April 19, 1720.

new Governor of New York, who was coming only with a design to exterminate them; that the French flag has been hoisted in one of the Seneca castles, and that this Nation appeared quite ready to revolt from their obedience to our Crown. This news did, indeed, surprise me, and caused me to doubt what course to pursue on occasion of the ill observance of the articles of the Peace of Utrecht, by which the Five Nations have been conceded to the English. . . .

You will perceive, by the Treaty of Utrecht,* that all the Indians are to be at liberty to go to trade with one party and the other; and if advantage be taken of the post at Niagara to shut up the road to Albany on the Far Indians, it is a violation of the Treaty which ought justly to alarm us, especially as that post is on territory belonging to our Indians, where we were better entitled to build than the French, should we deem it worth the trouble. . . .¹³

On the twenty-fourth of August that year the Marquis de Vaudreuil wrote in answer to this letter,

Sir,

. . . I am greatly obliged to you, Sir, for the frankness with which you have been pleased to explain to me the subjects you believe you have of complaint, and I flatter myself that you will permit me, when answering them article by article, to state to you, with the same frankness, that I do not consider them well founded.

You complain that the French have established a post at Niagara, which you have been informed is intended to stop your communication with the Indians who are to be at liberty to trade with one side and the other, according to the Treaty of Utrecht; and you pretend that, as the Five Nations of Indians have been ceded to the English, the French have no right to settle on the territory which, you say, is dependant [sic] on

*The War of the Spanish Succession in Europe ended with the Treaty of Utrecht, 1713-1714.

them; that this post being on the lands of the Five Nations, the English have a better title to establish themselves on it than the French, and that, inasmuch as my orders are not to undertake any thing until the conclusion of Treaty of Limits, which will arrange the disputes, I must not seize this disputed post before the arrangement be completed. I have the honor to observe to you hereupon, that you are the first English Governor-general who has questioned the right of the French, from time immemorial, to the post of Niagara, to which the English have, up to the present time, laid no claim; that it is upwards of fifty years since that post has been occupied by the late *Sieur de la Salle*, who had an establishment there, and had vessels built there to navigate Lake Erie; that his Majesty had a fort there thirty-four years ago with a garrison of 100 men, who returned thence in consequence of the sickness that prevailed there, without this post, however, having been abandoned by the French, who have ever since always carried on trade there until now, and without the English being permitted to remain there; also, that there has never been any dispute between the French and the Five Nations, respecting the erection of the post, and that the latter always came there to trade with the same freedom that they repair to other French territory, as well as to that which is reputed English. . . .¹⁴

The length of time Fort des Sables remained at Irondequoit is not definitely fixed. In Albany, June 5, 1723 the Commissioner for Indian affairs spoke to the deputies of the Six Nations and reproached them for "harbouring Jean Coeur [*Joncaire*], the French interpreter, amongst them and giving him leave to build a trading house at Kaskoghsago near Irondequoit on land (say they) you long since resigned to the crown of Great Britain."¹⁵

Joncaire must have visited the Seneca village on Spring Brook near Honeoye Falls and resided there at times since it was the location of the second Totiakton. Among more than 300 graves discovered at this site, those of 17 Frenchmen were found. Great

quantities of wampum, glass and shell beads, antler combs, pottery vessels, terra-cotta pipes and many rare artifacts have been found there. The gun flints and gun locks were of a type issued to the Senecas by Andros, the English provincial governor after 1690. Also in keeping with the fact that the English trade had become more dominant at that time, there were more English than French trading goods found there.

About the middle of October in 1720, Joncaire left Montreal with two canoes loaded with merchandise from the King's magazine to spend the winter at Niagara. Upon reaching the Fort of Cataraqu  (Frontenac), he sent on six of the twelve soldiers he had with him, and then, later on, he continued the voyage with the others. By this time ice at the mouth of the Genesee River was drifting about, and he was obliged to stop and spend the winter.¹⁶ Joncaire then explored the Genesee River, traveling the ancient and primitive trails worn deep through the forests, winding about the hills and circling ponds and lakes, and learning about the canoe routes from the Indians.

The Marquis de Vaudreuil received word on the eighth of December, 1724, that the English and Dutch had built a fort at the mouth of the Chouaguen (Oswego River), territory which had always been considered as belonging to the French. This impressed the Governor with the difficulty of holding Niagara and all the Indian trade of the upper lakes. It seemed to him there was no alternative but to fortify Niagara. Joncaire's efforts to have a more efficient stronghold at Niagara had begun in 1723, when he wrote the Governor that the Iroquois had agreed that a regular fort should be built there where 300 men could defend themselves. He had brought word that the Iroquois would not oppose the building at Niagara, only requiring that no stone fort be built.¹⁷ The building was to be a storehouse and would be called the *House of Peace*.

On October 10, 1725 Marquis de Vaudreuil died at Quebec and was buried at Chateau St. Louis. French governors had not always served their country with the devotion that had been given by Vaudreuil. His greatest effort had been toward the establishment of Fort Niagara, for which Louis XV expressed approval in a letter personally written to his successor, and to the Intendant

of New France, dated Versailles, twenty-ninth of April 1727. He wrote, "The post of Niagara is of the greatest importance, to preserve the trade with the upper countries."¹⁸

Louis XV selected Charles, Marquis de Beauharnois,* a natural son of Louis XIV, to succeed Vaudreuil. In the time before Beauharnois' arrival, September 2, 1726, the first Baron de Longueuil was made chief executor; since he was a native Canadian, he could not be appointed governor. Sieur de Longueuil also gained permission of the Iroquois to build what was to become Fort Niagara in the Seneca Country.¹⁹ The house begun that year was finished in 1726. It was built on the point of land first selected by La Salle for Fort Conti, and later by Denonville who described it as the most beautiful site on the whole lake. The stone house also known as the castle, still standing on this point of land, oldest of the group of structures at Fort Niagara, is the oldest building in northern United States, west of the Mohawk.

Governor Burnet demanded of the Indians why they had given this permission. One sachem answered that de Longueuil had promised that the French would protect them for 300 years.²⁰ The English were seeking to hold them as subjects of Great Britain, a term of the Treaty at Utrecht and a relationship to which the Indians chose to remain oblivious. They continued to discuss the case until the Indians felt that they had been wronged by the French.

In this particular passing mood of compliance with the English, Governor Burnet suggested to the chiefs of the Iroquois that since they wanted protection of the King of Great Britain, they properly should give up all their hunting country to the King and sign a deed for it.²¹ This had been proposed to them 25 years before. He implied that in doing this they would receive a greater measure of protection from the English. The proposal was finally accepted. A deed which had been executed July 19, 1701 was

*Charles, Marquis de Beauharnois, in 1702, succeeded M. de Champigny as Intendant of Canada, and in 1705 was appointed Director of the marine classes in France. He was captain of a man-of-war when he was made governor of Canada by Louis XV, holding this office until 1747. O'Callaghan, *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, Vol. IX, p. 956.

confirmed and signed by Seneca, Cayuga and Onondaga sachems. On September 14, 1726, in the thirteenth year of George I, a 60-mile strip along the south shore of Lake Ontario reaching and including the entire Niagara Frontier was deeded to the English.

When the Marquis de Beauharnois took office as governor of Canada in 1727, he assumed a strong stand against the English, demanding that Burnet withdraw his garrison from Oswego within a fortnight and tear down the fort he had built there. Otherwise, Beauharnois threatened to take measures against him for his usurpation.²²

The Treaty of Utrecht of 1713 continued to be the basis of disagreement for many years, with both countries fighting over its violations. Despite the deed which had given England all that territory south of Lake Ontario, western New York and all of Lake Ontario were occupied and dominated by the French.

Travel had shifted in the 18th century from the Ottawa River route to the southern route which usually included the south shore of Lake Ontario and Irondequoit Bay. From the bluffs around the Bay and Sea Breeze great numbers of canoes carrying cargoes of furs eastward could be seen and intercepted. Through the strategy of Joncaire and his influence with the Senecas, trade was directed out of the lake into the St. Lawrence and to the French rather than going to Oswego and to the English. A French fort at Niagara was essentially part of this scheme and therefore part of the great drama concerning the French and English dominance, a part of which was being enacted along our lake shore.

Nothing influenced the French trade as did the sale of brandy. When priests had forbidden this traffic with the Indians in accordance with a decree of the Bishop, some loss of trade was suffered. Canoes loaded with beaver and deer skins would pass Irondequoit and continue on to Oswego. Indians would not part with their peltries if they could not get brandy.

It was now 1731 and Joncaire, past 60, after years in the King's service, with a lifetime of experience in the intrigues of the English and in the ways of the Indians, was given a new mission of trust and responsibility. His home had been in Montreal where Madame de Joncaire lived and where his ten chil-

dren had been born. He was now to reside among the Chaouanons. (Shawnees removed from Carolina and settled on the Susquehanna.)

Both the Governor of New France, the Marquis Beauharnois, and King Louis XV relied heavily upon the veteran Joncaire up to the time of his death June 29, 1739, at Niagara.²³

One of the few documents written by Joncaire that is known to be in existence was dated at the Bay of the Cayugas (Sodus Bay), June 14, 1709 and written to Sieur de la Frenière, the King's commandant at Fort Frontenac. This was written concerning events early in his career, but shows by the expression, as well as the contents, that it was not written by a rough forest ranger but by a learned person, accustomed to correct writing.

Sir: Affairs are in such confusion here that I do not consider my soldiers safe. I send them to you to await me at your fort, because should things take a bad turn for us, I can escape if alone more readily than if I have them with me. It is not necessary, however, to alarm Canada yet, as there is no need to despair. I shall be with you in twenty or twenty-five days at farthest, and if I exceed that time, please send my canoe to Montreal. Letters for the General will be found in my portfolio which my wife will take care to deliver to him. If, however, you think proper to forward them sooner, St. Louis will hand them to you. But I beg of you that my soldiers may not be the bearers of them, calculating with certainty to find them with you when I arrive, unless I exceed 25 days.

The Reverend Father de Lamberville* has placed us

*Rev. Jacques de Lamberville, brother of the Missionary Father Jean de Lamberville, is said to have arrived in Canada in 1673. He went to preach among the Mohawks in 1675, where he labored until about 1679-80. Shortly after that he was in Onondaga until 1686. He was sent again to Onondaga until 1702 and continued among the Iroquois until 1709 when he was forced to flee. He was finally stationed at the Indian settlement of Sault St. Louis where he died—says Charlevoix, "worn out by labor and penitence." (*Histoire de Nouvelle France*, Vol. I), O'Callaghan, *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, Vol. IX, p. 838.

in a terrible state of embarrassment by his flight. Yesterday, I was leaving for Montreal in the best possible spirits. Now I am not certain if I shall ever see you again.

I am, Sir, and dear friend,
Your most humble and most
obedient servant (signed)
de Joncaire²⁴

Upon request of the Senecas, Philippe Thomas, Joncaire's son, was appointed to succeed his father as resident French agent among the Senecas. In 1731 he was about 24 years old. He had accompanied his father to the villages of the Senecas and was conversant with their language. As a captain in the French army, he was excused from his regular military duties to live among the Indians. Philippe Thomas de Joncaire became a notable figure during the last period of French control in western New York. He was on intimate terms with all the Iroquois tribes as well as with the Senecas. From the time the elder Joncaire died, his sons Philippe Thomas and the younger brother Chabert were active and influential in the whole country of the Six Nations for 20 years. When Philippe Thomas who had lived among the Senecas asked to be relieved because of his health, Sieur Joncaire Clausonne, known as Chabert,* succeeded him.²⁵ In 1753 the command and control of the Niagara portage were given to Chabert. He was absolute master of all trade through that portage and Fort Little Niagara until the end of French control in the region.²⁶

*The seventh son of Louis Thomas de Joncaire.

CHAPTER XI

THE GENESEE-IRONDEQUOIT AREA DESCRIBED BY MID-EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY VISITORS

A Survey of French Possessions in America in 1721 made by Pierre François Xavier de Charlevoix for King Louis XV

In 1715 after a reign of 70 years King Louis XIV of France, the greatest monarch of all Europe, died. His great-grandson, aged five, succeeded him. The French colonies were loosely controlled and settled over the vast territory from the St. Lawrence River, among the Great Lakes and down the broad Mississippi Valley which had been claimed for France by La Salle and named Louisiana. Now the French government urged that reports of these frontiers be made to the King, and the first to perform such a mission was the Jesuit priest Charlevoix.

Pierre François Xavier de Charlevoix was sent to this country in 1720, at the age of 23, and ordered to inspect and report on the Great Lakes and the Mississippi River. He traveled from Quebec to New Orleans, making a survey of French possessions. Then he returned to France to publish his writings, which were translated into English in London in 1761. In his original French edition of *Histoire de la Nouvelle France*, a map by N. Bellin shows the route that Charlevoix took, passing Oswego, Sodus Bay and Irondequoit Bay. This map indicates *Fort des Sables* on the west side of the bay near the lake.

Charlevoix described conditions in America as he found them at that time, half a century after the written records of La Salle and his companions. He visited Irondequoit Bay and wrote the following poetic description: "The Bay of the Tsonnontouans [Bay of the Senecas], is a charming place. A pretty river winds between two fine meadows, bordered with little hills between

which we discovered valleys which extend a great way. The whole forms the finest prospect in the world, bounded by a great forest of high trees. But the soil appears to me to be somewhat light and sandy."

Charlevoix described the Genesee River including information given to him by Joncaire who had already explored it.

He wrote, "It is very narrow, and of little Depth at its Entrance into the Lake. A little higher, it is one hundred and forty Yards wide, and they say it is deep enough for the largest Vessels. Two Leagues from its Mouth, we are stopped by a Fall which appears to be full sixty Feet high, and one hundred and forty Yards wide. A Musket Shot higher, we find a second of the same Width, but not so high by two-thirds. Half a League further, a third, one hundred Feet high, good Measure, and two hundred Yards wide. After this, we meet with several Rapids; and after having sailed fifty Leagues further, we perceive a fourth Falls, every Way equal to the third. The Course of this River is one hundred Leagues; and when we have gone up it about sixty Leagues, we have but ten to go by Land, turning to the Right, to arrive at the *Ohio*, called *La Belle Rivière*: The Place where we meet with it is called *Ganos*; where an Officer worthy of Credit (Joncaire) assured me that he had seen a Fountain, the Water of which is like Oil, and has the Taste of Iron. He said also that a little further there is another Fountain exactly like it, and that the Savages make Use of its Water to appease all Manner of Pains." *Ganos* in the Iroquois language meant oil or liquid grease. The first oil spring described by Charlevoix is in the town of Cuba, Allegany County, New York, the other is in Venango County, Pennsylvania.¹

The Voyage of Abbé François Picquet—1751

The Reverend Abbé François Picquet, born in 1708, was a missionary in France preaching in his early years between 17 and 20. He then studied theology at Paris and entered the Congregation of Saint Sulpice. In 1733 he joined the missions of North America where he worked for 30 years.

In order to attract Indian families to a new settlement called La Présentation, 12 leagues east of Fort Frontenac, he made a voyage around Lake Ontario in 1751, in a King's bateau with a bark canoe paddled by five trusty Indians. At the Bay of Quinte he visited the site of the early Saint Sulpice mission. He visited Fort Toronto, and found there the Missasaugas, who gathered around him and asked that the French build them a church and send them missionaries.

He passed on to Niagara and examined the fort there, noting the needed repairs, such as filling in soil for support between the land and the wharf. He noted the expansive view and safe landing place, commenting on the importance of this post in securing possession of Lake Ontario and the portage at Niagara. At the falls, he found Indians in great numbers willing to trade, but the French carrying place was not well stocked; they were taking their furs to the English fort Chouaguen (Oswego).

M. Picquet recruited a good number of Senecas, and with M. Chabert de Joncaire they assembled in the chapel of the fort for religious services.

Father Picquet returned by way of the south shore of Lake Ontario and visited "the Gascouchagon" (Genesee River) where he reported finding a number of rattlesnakes and told of the young Indians jumping into the midst of them, killing over forty.

They ascended the river and were excited with curiosity as they viewed the lower falls. The next falls were described as "less considerable, yet remarkable." They looked on the upper falls with great wonder and admiration, describing their beauty, their proportion and their variety. The many little cascades between the falls also presented a curious sight to them.

M. Picquet was joyfully received when he returned to Fort Frontenac. Soon after that, he distinguished himself in the French and Indian War, especially at Fort George on Lake Ontario with his Indian warriors from La Présentation. After the battle of September 13, 1759 at Quebec, when all was lost for the French, he ended his long and arduous work. On the eighth of May 1760, with consent of the General, the Bishop and intendant, he left Canada in order not to fall into the hands of

the English. He traveled along the Great Lakes to the Illinois country and to Louisiana, staying at New Orleans for 22 months before returning to Paris. He died on July 15, 1781. Father Picquet was given the title, "Apostle of the Iroquois."²

Captain François Pouchot—1758

In 1758 Captain Pouchot, a French engineer, was detailed to repair and build French forts and to inspect and report on the frontier of New France. He submitted a *mémoire* and a map to the Marquis de Vaudreuil and wrote a letter to Marshal de Belle Isle (The Department of War, Paris) reporting on this subject.³ In this letter he said he had built entrenchments at Frontenac and had completed Fort Niagara.

His map was the first to locate the Genesee Falls. He shows the River as "Caçon-chagon" south of "Lac Ontario" with "les 3 chutes." His *mémoires* containing this map were first published in French in Yverdon, Switzerland, in 1781, after his death.

Captain Pouchot wrote that from Irondequoit Bay there was a portage of 3 leagues (4 miles) to the upper Genesee River. Dr. Arthur Parker considered the portage ran from Indian Landing along Cobbs Hill and Highland Avenue to the Genesee River below the mouth of Red Creek. Red Creek at that time emptied into the river just south of Elmwood Avenue. The creek is now intersected in Genesee Valley Park by the Barge Canal. This distance given by Pouchot helped to determine the location of Indian Landing.

Some historians have stated that the trail led north of the Pinnacle and Mt. Hope hills; that way seems to be a mile shorter. However, the Centennial Marker placed at the northeast corner of Blossom and Landing Roads reads:

The meadows north of this stone form the site of the Indian Landing—famous in the early history of the country. It was the beginning of the Ohio Trail from Canada to the Mississippi Valley. From this point the portage ran west to the mouth of Red Creek in Genesee Valley

Park, skirting the southern base of the Pinnacle and Mt. Hope.

Pouchot described the mouth of the Genesee River as having a sandbar at its entrance. He wrote:

To begin the navigation of the Casconchiagon [Genesee], one must enter at the head of Irondequoit Bay. There is a portage of three leagues, but it is the most convenient route. . . . it would be necessary to keep bateaux in reserve above the Falls. . . . This river has no portages except those marked on the map. It traverses the whole country of the Five Nations and communicates with the Ohio through a little lake, whose waters in part fall into the Casconchiagon and in part into the Ohio. Doubtless this is one of the most elevated points in America, since the waters divide here, a part flowing into the basin of the St. Lawrence and a part into the Gulf of Mexico. Near this lake is a bituminous oil spring of considerable size.*

. . . One of its branches, as we have reported, communicates with the Ohio and another with the Canisteo. By a portage of a league the latter joins the Susquehanna, of which it is a tributary.

The borders of the Casconchiagon, and of the Canisteo are the parts chiefly inhabited by the Senecas, who are the most numerous of the Five Nations. The whole country along these rivers is most beautiful and fertile, as is, in general, the whole of the Iroquois territory. Their villages are near the lakes, where one finds meadows forming landscapes of the most charming kind, and lands which would be most admirable to cultivate.⁴

Captain Pouchot was assigned the command of Fort Niagara in 1756-1757 and again in March 1759 up to the time of surrender to the English.

*The Cuba Oil Spring.

CHAPTER XII

THE RISE IN POWER OF THE ENGLISH COLONY

By the Treaty of Utrecht in 1713 which had ended the war of the Spanish Succession, the Five Nations were declared dependents of the English, and the south shore of Lake Ontario, except a small stretch along the Niagara River, was given to the English. The treaty boundary between the French and English in western New York was never exactly determined, and the Senecas continued to permit the French to have representatives and trading posts in their country, regardless of the treaty.

Article 15 of the Treaty of Utrecht reads as follows:

The Subjects of France inhabiting Canada, and others, shall in future give no hindrance or molestation to the Five Nations or Cantons of Indians, subject to the Dominion of Great Britain, nor to the other natives of America who are in friendly alliance with them. In like manner, the Subjects of Great Britain shall behave themselves peaceably towards the Americans who are subjects or friends of France, and they shall enjoy, on both sides, full liberty of resort for purpose of Trade. Also the natives of these countries shall, with equal freedom, resort, as they please, to the British and French Colonies, for promoting trade on one side and the other without any molestation or hindrance on the part either of British or French subjects; but who are, and who ought to be, accounted subjects and friends of Britain or of France is a matter to be accurately and distinctly settled by commissioners.*

*Signed at Utrecht, April 11, 1713.

Beginning in the spring of 1720 when William Burnet was appointed governor of the colonies of New York and New Jersey, a new and enthusiastic campaign was started against the French. In Burnet's first communications to the English Lords of Trade there were proposals to fortify at Niagara and Onondaga. He complained that the French had violated the agreement between France and England by sending their missionaries among the Indians and by erecting their trading posts in the country of the Senecas. His first proposals to build were not carried out, but in his second year when he urged the building of a post near Lake Ontario at Irondequoit, his efforts became effective.

In a message to the Lords of Trade, October 16, 1721, Governor Burnet wrote, "That I might improve their [the Indians] present humour to the best advantage, I have employed the five hundred pounds granted this year by the Assembly chiefly to the erecting and encouraging a settlement at Tirandaquet a creek on the Lake Ontario about sixty miles on this side of Niagara." A strategic site overlooking Indian Landing in present Ellison Park was selected and a trading post was built in 1721. This was the first official English building in western New York, and the first attempt of people under English authority to have residence in what is now Monroe County. It stood at the northern end of the trail that led to the Seneca villages near Honeoye Falls and Victor and the canoe trail by way of the Genesee River, south to the Ohio Valley and Chesapeake Bay. This was a convenient place to collect furs from the Indians, who could stop to barter for cloth, beads, rum and trinkets rather than carry their pelts to distant French trading posts.

Governor Burnet continued in his message: "This my Lords is the beginning of a great Trade that may be maintained with all the Indians upon the Lakes and the cheapness of all our goods except Powder above the French will by degrees draw all that Trade to us which cannot better appear than by the French having found it worth while to buy all our Goods at Albany to sell again to the Indians."¹

Peter Schuyler, Jr., son of the President of the Council, received a commission as captain and agent to purchase the land of the Indians and was assigned to lead the expedition and to be in charge of the fort. This was the first attempt by the English to gain control in the region since the expeditions of Rooseboom and McGregory in 1685-1686, and it proved to be no more successful.² Captain Schuyler and his company of about ten men remained only about one year, from October 1721 to September 1722, and when they returned to Albany, Joncaire was still commander of the storehouse at Niagara and master of the trade in the whole region.

Irondequoit did continue to be a place of importance, and for many years the English coveted it. In 1724 the Commissioners for Indian Affairs urged that English forts be built and men posted at Irondequoit, but this was not done.

On July 13, 1736, George Clarke, Esq., was given a commission as Lieutenant-Governor of New York, in the name of his Majesty, the King of Great Britain. In 1703 he had been appointed secretary of the Province of New York and had become a member of the Council in 1715. Governor Clarke worked with enthusiasm for many years to get the English settled at Irondequoit and to have an English fort built there. In the summer of 1737, he summoned the Six Nations to a conference in Albany and made an effort to have the Senecas revoke the consent they had given Joncaire for the building at Irondequoit. He also proposed to buy enough land from them at Irondequoit to erect a fort and to raise provisions for the garrison there and at Oswego.³

The Six Nations did not agree to this purchase. When pressed by one of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs to sell all their lands on the south side of the lake from Niagara to Oswego, they answered that the land was in the Senecas' country and they would not sell other men's lands. Thus the Governor's plans were for the time defeated.

Parkman compares the English and French Colonies in this way. The English provinces remained in isolation, interested in their own independence; the King did not aid the movement

westward and the royal governors had no authority to do so, while the colonial assemblies were engrossed with their own local interests. Irondequoit to them was a place remote, and their ideas of its value in trading were vague indeed. In the French colonies, representatives of the Crown were men of great ambition and enterprise. They recognized the greatness of America and maintained in spite of the Treaty of Utrecht that with a few exceptions the whole American continent was theirs by right.⁴ They were united in their effort, while the English were divided.

In a letter from Lieutenant-Governor Clarke to the Lords of Trade, dated at New York, November 30, 1739, he reports the adjournment of the assembly saying that, among other accomplishments, he had obtained £100 for the purchase of a piece of ground at "Tierondequat in the Senekas Country, that we may thereby get footing there, and keep the French from possessing themselves of it, a thing which I have long aimed at, but could never till now get the Assembly to give any money for it. All these things are highly necessary at all times, as this is a frontier Province but more especially at this time when a rupture with France is mentioned . . . as a thing we are to expect. . . ."⁵

On August 24, 1741, Clarke with great satisfaction wrote to the Lords of Trade, "I have the honor to inform your Lordships that by the means of some people whom I sent last year to reside in the Senecas' country (as usual), I obtained a deed for the lands at Tierrondequat from the Sachimes and I have sent orders to those people to go round the lands in Company with some of the Sachims and to mark the trees, that it may be known at all times hereafter how much they have given up to us."⁶

Deed to His Majesty of the Land Around Irondequoit

To all People to Whom these presents Shall or may come We Tenehokaiwee Tewassajes and Staghreche Principall Sachims of the Sinnekes Country Native Indians of the Province of New York Send Greeting
Know yee that for Sundry good Causes and considera-

tions us Moveing but More Especially for and in Consideration of the value of one hundred Pounds Currant money of the said Province, unto us in hand paid and delivered at and before the Ensealing and delivery hereof by.

the Receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge and therewith to be fully paid and Contented and thereof and therefrom and of and from every part and parcell thereof do fully Clearly and absolutely request Exonerate and discharge them the Said

their Executors Administrators and Assigns and every of them for ever by these presents have therefore given granted Released and forever quiet Claimed and by these presents for us and our defendants do give grant Release and forever quiet Claime unto our most gracious Sovereign Lord George the Second by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c his heirs and Successors all our Right title and Interest Claime property Profession and Demand of in and to all that Tract of Land Scituate lying and being in the County of Albany Beginning on the bank of the Oswego [Ontario] Lake six miles easterd of Tierondequat & runs from thence along the Lake westward twenty miles & from the Lake South eastward thirty miles keeping that distance from the Lake all the way from the beginning to the end with all and Singular of woods underwoods trees mines mineralls Quarrys hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever and the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders Rents Issues and profits thereof To have and to hold all and singular the above bargained premisses with the appurtenances unto our said most gracious Sovereign Lord his heirs Successors and Assigns to the Sole and only proper use benefit and behoof of our Said Sovereign Lord his heirs Successors and Assigns for ever In Testimony whereof we have hereunto Sett our marks and Seals this tenth day

of January in the fourteenth year of his Majesties

Reign annoq: Dom: 1740/1

Signed Sealed and Delivered

In the presence of

hendryck Wempel

Jacobus Van Eps

Philip Ryder

Dekoschten Sergrmen

Alias Tenehokaiwee

Twessa Sergrmen

Staichresch Sergrmen

Albany 3d October 1741 appeared before Philip Livingston Esqr one of His Majesties Council for the Province of N. York Hendrik Wemp Jacobus Van Eps & Philip Royle who declared on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God that they saw the within named Tenehokaiwe Tewassajes and Staghreche Sachims Sign Seale & deliver ye within deed as their voluntary act and deed for the use therein mentioned.

P: Livingston ⁷

On December 15, that same year, Lieutenant-Governor Clarke explained further that in spite of the opposition of the French, he had a deed for Tierondequat, *viz.*, twenty miles along the lake and thirty miles back into the Seneca country. He added, "I am looking out for people to settle there, promising them grants gratis, and that I will endeavour to get them a remission to the Quit Rent for a term of years till they are in a condition to pay it."⁸

Still Irondequoit had remained unfortified and unsettled by the English. In the next year, Clarke had changed his plans and said that he feared it was not the time to settle Tierondequat. The people were apprehensive of a French war, and he pleaded for occupation and defense of this region.⁹ In June 1743, he proposed to the Lords of Trade that a company of 80 men from the New York colony with a captain and two lieutenants be

posted at Irondequoit, and that a fort be built there.¹⁰ This was not done.

The importance of Lake Ontario and Irondequoit Bay in this great struggle between the French and English in America is expressed in another letter at that time from Clark to the Duke of Newcastle on "the State of the British Provinces with respect to the French who surround them."

"The French had lately three, and have now two sailing vessells, each of about 50 or 60 tons on the Lake Cadaraqui [Ontario]." He told of Fort Frontenac with a garrison of 30 to 35 men and of another fort at Niagara with a trading house. "In those vessells they carry the soldiers Artillery, Ammunition and Provision to the Forts, and transport to and fro the goods they sell to and buy from the Indians. It is through this Lake they pass from Canada to Messasippi [Mississippi], and from thence back again to Canada: By means only of their Mastery on that Lake, it is that they have acquired and still hold their power over all the Indian Nations, from Canada to Messasippi, except only the Indians who are next adjoining to our Provinces, and have all along been dependant on them, (of which the Five Nations or Cantons are the most considerable) and in all those they have of late gotten too great an influence. . . ." He urged that a regiment of 800 men be sent from England and that vessels be built on the lake, suggesting that the French vessels be destroyed and the forts taken, confining the French to Canada.¹¹ This was not done.

King George II had appointed George Clinton, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the English Province of New York and the territories depending thereon in America in 1743. On June 18, 1744, Governor Clinton held a conference with the Indians of the Six Nations, telling them of the war in Europe. He recommended that they be on their guard against the French who were false and treacherous people, he said. The Indians were told to await his directions concerning war, and to transmit intelligence that they received from the enemy to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs.

The following year, the Indians sent a delegation to the

French Governor Beauharnois making an appeal to him. They said they knew there was a war between France and England but that it did not concern them. They asked only that they be left to enjoy their hunting lands in peace.

Irondequoit Bay continued to be coveted by the English. In 1744, Governor Clinton proposed a fort there and a strong garrison. Five years later Sir William Johnson wrote, "There is a place called Tierondequat in the Senecas' Country which I believe was purchased in Mr. Clarke's time, that would be a very proper place to fortify and settle."¹²

If Lieutenant-Governor Clarke's proposal made in 1743 to build vessels on the lake had had support, England might have controlled the lake trade and western New York much sooner than she did. The first English shipping began on the lakes in 1755 when the brig *Ontario* was launched at Oswego.

English trade, slow in becoming effective, grew stronger as the English grew in power. Toward the close of 1758 a forceful and decisive campaign was planned by the British to terminate French power in North America. Parliament voted a sum of £200,000 to compensate for losses and expenses of war. The general plan was to take the three important strongholds and seats of French power, Quebec, Montreal and Niagara. Among the victories over the French in the years 1758-1760, the one in this region, and one of the determining factors to this becoming an English-speaking country, was the battle at Fort Niagara in 1759.

Closing of the French Period

Sir William Johnson, faithful to the British interests, had been appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs. When he met the chiefs of the Six Nations and several other tribes at Canajoharie in the spring of 1759, he told them of plans for a campaign against the French at Niagara. The Senecas then divulged plans they had made to attack the fort because it was built in their country, and agreed to join the English in their campaign. Allegiance was easily won by promises and gifts, and an invitation to a war feast that evening. Oxen were boiled in large kettles

and laid out in pieces in the Indian custom. Sachems and warriors were seated in two lines opposite the several fires, and a Seneca chief was authorized to make declaration with a belt of wampum that they all concurred in joining the English against the French. The war dance was begun and continued until morning.¹³ The Six Nations had never seemed so convinced that they should support the English as they had been at this conference with Sir William, when only a portion of the Senecas was alone in wishing to continue their French alliance.

The English force assigned to the Niagara campaign gathered at Schenectady early in May with General John Prideaux, the British commander-in-chief. There were two British regiments, a detachment of the Royal Artillery, a battalion of the Royal Americans, two battalions of New York Provincials, and a large force of Indian allies under the command of Sir William Johnson. Most of the Indian allies were Iroquois with a few from western nations who had been won over to British interests. On the twentieth of May the army took the Mohawk River-Oneida Lake route to Oswego where it remained for five weeks, building boats and preparing for embarking on Lake Ontario. On the first of July 1759, the English force set out toward the strong French fortress at Niagara.

The English army moved along the south shore of Lake Ontario and camped in the sheltered coves of our bays. Never in any period had so formidable an armament passed this way. There were proud and titled Britons leaving the luxuries of court life, sons of wealthy colonists from along the Hudson River, provincials from New York rural districts and from the lower valley of the Mohawk, and with them stores, camp equipment, heavy artillery and all the requisites for reduction of the fortress. With this force of about 2200 there were about 600 Indian warriors bearing their gifts from the King and adding to the campaign their ancient war spirit.

The first night they camped at Sodus Bay, then on July 2 and 3 the army remained at Irondequoit Bay, taking time for cooking more rations.¹⁴ On July 4, they put in at "Prideaux Bay" (Braddock's Bay), seven or eight miles west of the mouth of the Genesee River. Each of the campsites afforded a wide

expanse of water for their fleet of boats and shelter from the winds of the lake. Next they traveled on along the lake, stopping at Johnson's Creek on July 5.¹⁵

On the sixth the army moved on following the shore for about 20 miles to the mouth of Four-Mile-Creek. This was a place known to the French as *Petit Marais* (the "little marsh"). A lagoon reaching back into the woods about a mile afforded a landing place where they could not be seen from Fort Niagara, the banks of the shoreline rising as high as 50 feet in some places, so the French had no knowledge of their landing.

Captain Pouchot assigned to the command of Fort Niagara in March that year was well aware of the critical times. In June, Cayuga chiefs had visited the fort and told him that the nation had decided to join the English, but some Senecas had promised him their support, as they wished to remain on the Niagara. The Six Nations were definitely divided in their allegiance. On the seventeenth of June, a band of Onondagas came with scalps of Englishmen, professing their loyalty to the French, while others of their tribe were already on the march with the English against the French fort.

Pouchot, first of all a military engineer, had strengthened the fortifications early in the summer. There were three bastions, one with an entrance known as the Gate of the Five Nations, and a hospital of oak timbers on the north side of the fort.

On the evening after the English landed, some of their Indians and light infantry approached the fort and captured French soldiers hunting nearby. From these prisoners, the English learned that the French fort and garrison were much stronger than had been expected, that the garrison had then about 800 men.

Ground was broken for trenches, boats were dragged overland to the river, upstream and out of range of the fort. Small branches and brush found in abundance along the river bank were cleared for use in making fascines. Batteries were raised and cannons mounted. As trenches were being extended there was heavy fire from both sides.

Indian runners were sent by the French up the Portage Road

to the Joncaire brothers. Chabert was ordered to remove his horses, cattle, carts and tools across the river to their trading post at Chippewa, and that night Joncaire burned Fort Little Niagara.

During this siege, General Prideaux was killed by accident in the trenches on the evening of July 19 when a gunner fired as the general was passing.¹⁶ Sir William Johnson then assumed command of the army and it was to him that the French surrendered on July 24. They were allowed to pass out of the fort with the honors of war and lay down their arms, terms of capitulation that evidenced humanity and courtesy of Sir William. Captain Philippe Thomas de Joncaire was one who signed the terms of capitulation. He was taken prisoner to New York and later released. The supreme position of influence of the Joncaires, "the uncrowned leaders of several thousand Senecas," soon ended.

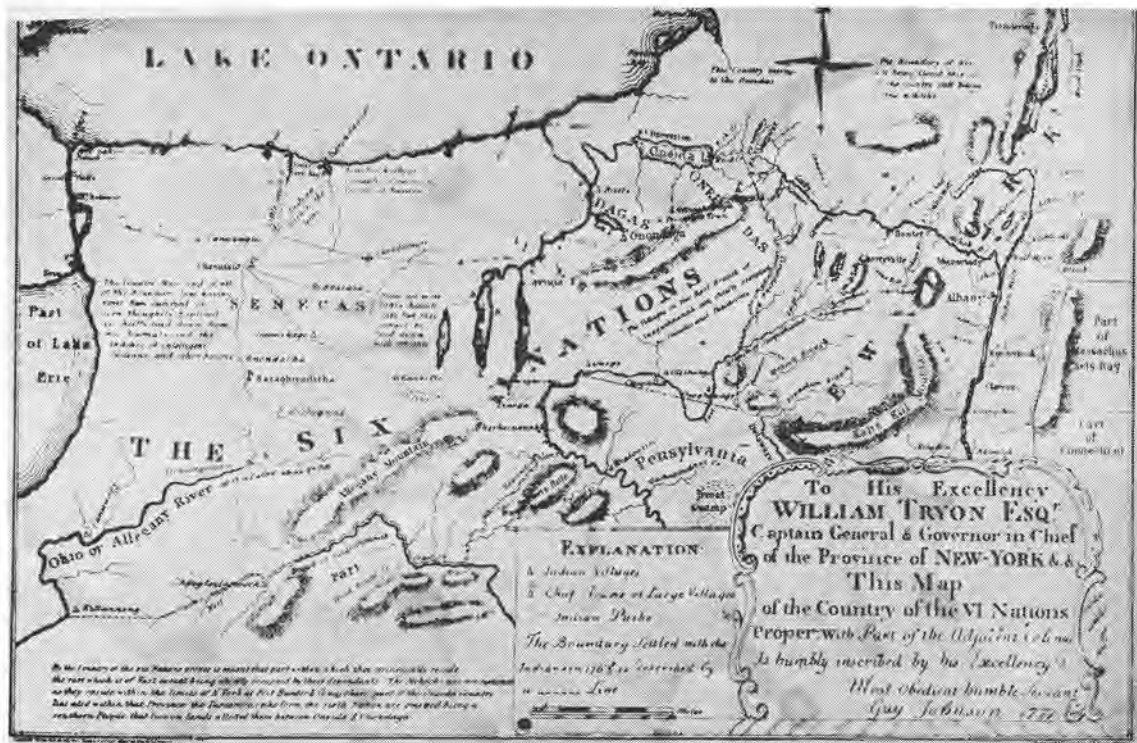
France relinquished her claim to the land of the Iroquois by the Treaty of Paris in 1763, and the French Empire in America east of the Mississippi was ended.



Map of 1755 showing claims of French and English, with hereditary and conquered country of the Five Nations.



Map of 1763.



Map of 1771 showing the hereditary area in New York and Pennsylvania held by the Iroquois



Map of 1771 showing the relation between the Ft. Stanwix Treaty Line and the Proclamation Line.

CHAPTER XIII

COLONIAL AND INDIAN BOUNDARY LINES

Without French and English rivalry the Indians were no longer quite so important as allies. Pontiac, the chief of the Ottawas in the Illinois country, a forceful leader and one of superior wisdom, understood the crisis for the Indian race. At the close of 1762 and early in 1763 he organized several tribes to aid in averting further British encroachment. The Senecas were the only members of the Iroquois to join his conspiracy.

The Portage Road had been built up and opened for transporting soldiers, ammunition and supplies from Lewiston to the upper Niagara River where they were loaded on vessels and sent to Detroit for the besieged garrisons. The first wagon train made the trip on September 13, 1763 and when returning the following day was ambushed by about 500 Senecas where the Portage Road neared a chasm called Devil's Hole, the reputed abode of their evil spirits. This was about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles below the falls on the eastern side. With guns, tomahawks and knives they killed and drove their victims over the precipice into the gorge 100 to 200 feet deep. Only three escaped into the forest and survived. This massacre has been attributed to the Senecas who still were loyal to the French but more generally conceded to be connected with the Pontiac conspiracy.

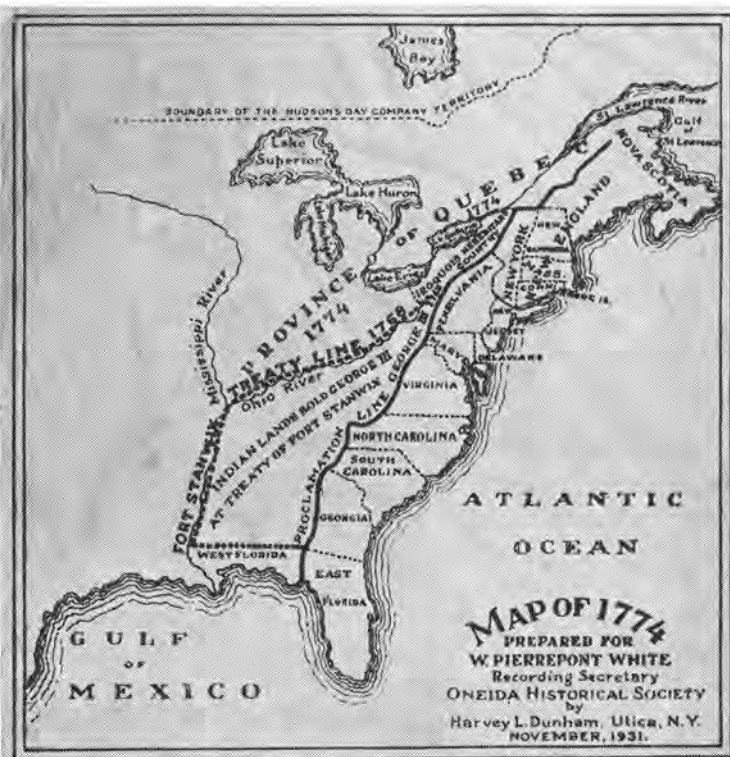
This great uprising led to the establishment of the English Proclamation Line on October 7, 1763, a boundary between the Indians and the colonies. This was on the crest of the Appalachian Mountains, and known as the Fall Line. The eastern boundary of the Iroquois hereditary lands which included the Genesee Country was established on the line. All western New York was occupied by the powerful and warlike Senecas. The proclamation forbade the granting of land "for the present . . .

beyond the heads or sources of any of the rivers which fall into the Atlantic Ocean from the west or northwest." The remaining portion of the conquered country of the Iroquois that had not already become a part of the colonial provinces of North America was reserved for the Indians.

While the other nations of the Iroquois met with Sir William Johnson in September 1763 at Fort Niagara in a friendly alliance with the English, the Senecas remained hostile. For over 100 years the Senecas had wavered between the French and English, holding back the time when one nation would take possession for permanent settlement. Not until the following year, under threat of the English marching upon them and burning their villages, did they appear at the English camp.¹ Articles of peace were concluded and dated July 18, 1764.

The Proclamation Line had not been satisfactory to the Indians nor to the white men. Some tribes had lands east of the line and some land purchases west of the line had been made by white men. At the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, negotiated by Sir William Johnson with 3400 Indians from the Six Nations, permanent and more satisfactory boundary lines were drawn, and the first definite western boundary of the Province of New York was established.² All land within our present state west of this line, land west of the Lake Champlain and Lake George settlements and north of the Mohawk River grants was the unalienated property of the Iroquois. This line, many miles east of the Fall or Proclamation Line, restored thousands of acres to the Iroquois nations.

When the colonists rose in arms against the British government in the American Revolution, the British offered rewards for Yankee scalps and prisoners delivered to Fort Niagara, where a royal regiment of artillery was stationed. War parties of several hundred Indians and British forces followed the wilderness trails between Niagara and the Genesee. John Butler, Deputy Superintendent of Indian Affairs, became Lieutenant-Colonel of a battalion of Loyalists or Tories known and feared as "Butler's Rangers" which made the present village of Charlotte a camping place and a base of supplies during 1778 and



Map of 1774 showing Indian Lands sold to George III and the extend of the Prov. of Quebec in 1774.

1779. Butler's Gap in today's Ellison Park was a hiding place of the Tory Rangers.

When the British-Indian forces had reached their peak in aggression, General George Washington ordered destruction of the hostile tribes by the Sullivan Expedition which took a route through the southern part of the Genesee Country in 1779. The march did not penetrate present-day Monroe County, but those on the expedition who saw the beauty of the Genesee Valley and its fertile soil were impressed with its superiority over the rocky lands of New England. As in other wars, trails were widened by marching armies, the character of the country was discovered, and knowledge of the rich soil and forest lands brought permanent settlement to our area soon after the Revolutionary War.

In the peace treaty September 3, 1783, no provision was made by England for her Indian allies. The country of the Six Nations was included in the land granted to Americans, but the new republic did not confiscate the land of its defeated enemies, and at the second Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1784 the United States reaffirmed Indian title to western New York. For this portion of their lands the Iroquois were grateful, but their power and glory as a nation had ended.



Map of 1786.

CHAPTER XIV

LAND SPECULATION

After the Revolutionary War the State of New York claimed right of sovereignty to the territory that is now New York State based on the grant of Charles II to his brother, the Duke of York; and Massachusetts claimed title to the lands of the royal grants to Plymouth and to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. These claims were conflicting, as the areas overlapped. The land in question was occupied by the Indians of the Iroquois Confederacy and covered all the State of New York west of a line running northward from the Susquehanna and Unadilla Rivers. The dispute was settled at the Treaty of Hartford in 1786 when Massachusetts relinquished governmental jurisdiction and sovereignty to New York, but retained pre-emption rights, or the right to purchase the land from the Indians, in all the area in New York State lying west of a line which was established by this treaty. This pre-emption line extended from the New York-Pennsylvania border, at a point 82 miles west of the Delaware River, due north and out to the International border in the center of Lake Ontario.

Land speculators eagerly sought to gain possession of this new country, and during the following two years a daring scheme was undertaken by two conspiring land companies. When the State of New York adopted its constitution in 1777, Article XXXVII provided that no purchases or contracts for the sale of lands could be made with the Indians within the state without the authority and consent of the Legislature. With the intent of evading this provision and avoiding the pre-emption rights of Massachusetts, the New York Genesee Land Company, made up of a group of between 80 and 90 wealthy and

influential individuals from the Hudson River area, met with the chiefs of the Six Nations on November 30, 1787 and obtained their signatures to a lease for 999 years for all the land commonly known as the lands of the Six Nations in the State of New York. A bonus of \$20,000 was to be paid and a yearly rent of 2000 Spanish milled dollars, payable on the fourth of July in each year. Leaders of the company were Dr. Caleb Benton, John Livingston, Jared Coffin, Peter Ryckman, John Stevenson and Ezekiel Gilbert.

A second company organized in Canada called the Niagara-Genesee Land Company was made up of residents of Canada. Among these were Col. John Butler, the zealous Tory of the American Revolution who was closely connected with Joseph Brant, the Mohawk. After the Revolution Butler was appointed British Superintendent of Indian Affairs for upper Canada. Others in the company were Samuel Street, who later bought land at Dugan's Creek on the river in the town of Northampton,¹ John Powell, Johnson and Murphy and Benjamin Barton, the only one not a resident of Canada. Benjamin Barton had engaged in the Indian trade from New Jersey to Niagara by way of the Susquehanna River and was well acquainted with the Senecas. A few years later he purchased the Ebenezer Allan mill lot on the site of Rochesterville. Through his influence and that of John Butler this organization was in a position to help the New York Company. There were also several in the New York Land Company who had been Indian traders and were an aid in negotiating with the Indians to obtain the 999-year lease.

When Livingston and Benton petitioned the Legislature in 1788 for recognition of their lease, it was rejected; and the Legislature passed a resolution that the leases were equivalent to purchases and therefore void. The Governor was then authorized to prevent the lessees from occupying these lands, using force if necessary. Agents of the company attempted to force legislation; they made lavish gifts to the Indians including an unlimited amount of free rum, and they even attempted to intimidate the Legislature by threats of forming a new state. Governor George Clinton acted forcefully and according to instructions.

A military force was called out and one prominent citizen of the land company was taken to New York "in irons" and charged with treason.

The Reverend Mr. Samuel Kirkland, who may have been deceived by the company, had advised the Indians to lease the land to the New York and Canada companies. While preaching to them, he told them he could not be heard to the full extent, their lands were so extensive. He could preach to them better in a smaller territory.²

When the New York Commissioners called a council with the Six Nations in September of 1788 at Fort Schuyler (Utica), prominent members of the land companies, in order to defeat the purposes of the council, were there before the Governor and the members of his commission arrived.

Governor Clinton set up a sort of court and called for affidavits from all Indians, Indian traders and runners. These statements exposed a series of threats, bribery and intimidation that had been made upon the Indians. It was then found that the Senecas and some of the Cayugas and Onondagas were not present and that a meeting was being held at Geneva. Messengers sent there found Dr. Benton and his agents giving out liquor to the Indians and keeping them in such a state of intoxication that they could not get to Fort Schuyler. When they became sober, many were sick and one Cayuga chief died on the road. The council could not proceed until the eighth of September when Governor Clinton was able to address them and advise them. Although negotiations were being made with the Onondagas and Oneidas for land, the Governor had called all the nations together.³

The lessees finally in 1793 were granted a tract ten miles square in township number three of the old military tract, ending their plans for possession of the vast lands of the Indians and possibly dismembering the state; but the influence of the men from Canada was projected among the Senecas for some time afterward and the lessees had their agents and Indian traders in all the villages of the Six Nations.

During the time of these adventures the rich Genesee lands

were receiving the attention of many other groups interested in the purchase of land.

* * *

Oliver Phelps of Suffield, Connecticut,* one of the men who gathered at Lexington and helped in the early demonstration of independence, had been engaged in the commissary department of the army during the war and had had business relations with Robert Morris, financier in the Revolutionary War. From Morris, Oliver Phelps heard about the Massachusetts lands in western New York and decided to speculate with some friends living in Berkshire. Later he joined interests with Nathaniel Gorham of Charlestown, Massachusetts, one-time president of the Continental Congress.⁴ Among their other associates were Israel Chapin, William Walker and Judge Sullivan. Headed by Phelps and Gorham, the group purchased a tract containing about 6¼ million acres in April 1788 for one million dollars in Massachusetts scrip, payable in three installments.

In the summer of 1788, Phelps left Massachusetts to explore this tract and to complete the title by purchase from the Indians. A treaty was made at Buffalo Creek on the eighth of July by which the Indians released about one-third of the original purchase. This was the eastern portion of the Massachusetts claim, bounded on the north by Lake Ontario, on the east by the pre-emption line, on the south by Pennsylvania, and on the west by the Genesee River, as far up as the mouth of the Canaseraga Creek and by a line running due south from that point to the Pennsylvania border.

A tract of land west of the Genesee River was then obtained in the treaty with difficulty. The Indians believed that the Great Spirit had made the river a boundary between them and the people who were gradually taking possession of their hunting grounds. For some time they refused to relinquish their title to any land west of the river.

Mr. Phelps proposed a mill-yard tract, 12 miles wide, from

*Town of Suffield incorporated 1674 by Massachusetts, annexed to Connecticut in 1749.

Canawaugus village on the west side of the river, extending northerly to Lake Ontario,⁶ where a mill would be built to grind corn for them and for the white settlers. The western boundary line was to run generally parallel to the river for a distance of about 28 miles. To the Indians this seemed considerable land for a mill yard, but they were finally persuaded to sell, and a deed was executed and later confirmed by the Massachusetts Legislature.* The whole tract of land described in the treaty, including about 200,000 acres in the mill lot, was estimated to be about 2,600,000 acres. Phelps and Gorham purchased it from the Indians for £2100 in New York currency, or about \$5000, and an annuity of \$500 forever. One-half was to be paid immediately and one-half a year later. The Reverend Mr. Kirkland, who was appointed superintendent of the sale of land for Massachusetts, set a stake at the request of the Indians at the great fork of the Genesee to divide the lands sold and those still held by the Indians.

Mr. Phelps took immediate steps to open the land for settlement, and a survey started that summer by Colonel Hugh Maxwell was completed the following year. Beginning with the pre-emption line at the east, the tract was divided into seven ranges running north and south, and six miles wide, numbered westwardly from one to seven. At right angles to these lines, also six miles apart, were township lines beginning at the Pennsylvania line, numbered northwardly from 1 to 14 to the lake. Each tract was called a township and designated by number and range. Near the mouth of the Genesee River there was an exception to this exact division. The fifth range had only 12 townships and the sixth range had only 10. West of the river there were one short range containing two townships and two ranges containing four each. This system became a model for surveying other new lands throughout the country.

While Mr. Phelps had been appointed by the association of shareholders to arrange the treaties with the Indians, General

*Deed was dated July 8, 1788 and confirmed by the Massachusetts Legislature on November 21 of that year.

Israel Chapin was sent to explore the country and Mr. William Walker was named their local agent of surveys and sales. After the surveyors had been put to work and Canandaigua had been selected as the site to carry on their sales, they returned to New England for the winter. The next year, early in the spring, they returned and built a land office on the site which Mr. Phelps later chose for his residence. This was the first land office in America to sell forest lands to settlers. On August 4, the chiefs of the Six Nations assembled there and received \$2500 in goods, releasing to Phelps and Gorham all claims to the land purchased of them at Buffalo Creek, reserving only the annual rent.

Purchase of this vast territory had been made before the drafting and adoption of the Constitution of the United States; each colony had then its own monetary system. The land had been purchased from Massachusetts with consolidated securities of the commonwealth when they were worth only 20 percent of their face value. Later, the Federal government assuming the debts of the several states caused these securities to rise in value nearly to par. This made it impossible for Phelps and Gorham and their associates to meet their obligations. Under the circumstances, the Massachusetts Legislature cancelled two of their bonds, and they were allowed to reconvey to the state two-thirds of their purchase. This was the tract to which the Indian title had not been extinguished, and only the land acquired by Phelps and Gorham from the Indians, described above, was thereafter referred to as the Phelps and Gorham Purchase.

About fifty lots were quickly sold, many of them to the associates at prices representing original costs.⁶ Then Phelps and Gorham retained for themselves two townships, number 10 in the third range, including the site of Canandaigua, and number 9 in the seventh, the site of Geneseo. The remaining land amounting to 1,264,000 acres for \$200,000 was sold to Robert Morris of Philadelphia.*⁷ Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, immensely wealthy and successful in his enterprises here and in Europe, had given substantial aid to the

*Deed to Robert Morris, dated November 18, 1790.

country in carrying on the war and supplying the needs of the armed forces. Now in his later years he had become interested in large tracts of land in many parts of the country. Through Major Adam Hoops, an officer in Sullivan's campaign against the Senecas, he had learned of the Genesee country lands for sale. Soon after this purchase, Morris' agent in England sold the tract to the London Associates, a group of English capitalists among whom was Sir William Pulteney,⁸ at a profit of over \$160,000. Captain Charles Williamson, an able Scot, was sent to act as their agent and manage the sale of this land to the settlers. At that time aliens could not hold title to lands in New York, so Charles Williamson was naturalized January 9, 1792 and three months later Morris conveyed the title to him.*

At the time of this purchase, it was discovered that there were errors in the survey made by Col. Maxwell. In 1791 and 1792, Major Adam Hoops, Augustus Porter and others carefully resurveyed the whole Phelps and Gorham Purchase, and Benjamin Ellicott drew a new pre-emption line as the true eastern boundary. The old line had been drawn too far to the west excluding about 84,000 acres, and an error at the western boundary had included about 87,000 acres too much in the mill lot.

The line of the mill-yard tract was to run from a point two miles north of Canawaugus, near Avon, westerly 12 miles to a point about two miles south of the present LeRoy, then paralleling the general course of the Genesee River north to Lake Ontario. The Seneca Indians who occupied that region discovered that the northern part of the mill lot was about 20 miles from the river instead of 12. The survey line had been drawn due north rather than at an angle 24° east of north, according to the course of the river. The first survey line and the corrected one formed a triangle tract with the base on Lake Ontario. In this 87,000 acres are the present Monroe County towns, Sweden, Clarkson and Hamlin, and the Genesee County towns, Bergen and Le Roy.

*Deed to Charles Williamson, dated April 11, 1792.

The corrected pre-emption line was drawn about as far east of Geneva as it had been to the west. Parts of Seneca Lake and Sodus Bay were found to be within the tract. The state accepted the new line as drawn for the eastern boundary line of the lands ceded to Massachusetts.



Map of 1790 showing Phelps and Gorham's purchase.



Map of 1798 which appeared in the first edition of Capt. Charles Williamson's letters "Description of Genesee County."

The energetic and ambitious Captain Williamson while holding the title of agent of the London Associates promoted great enterprises. He planned a settlement on a grand scale, called Williamsburgh. He held a fair with horse races, and all kinds of sports, and entertainment, importing rich food, wines and liquors. He incurred enormous expenses in making roads, improving lands, bringing in settlers and attracting attention to the lands for sale, until the London Associates refused to pay further drafts that he made on them. Since the holdings were in Williamson's name and he was being pressed by numerous creditors, Sir William Pulteney took prompt action after an act "to enable aliens to purchase and hold real estate" was passed by the New York State Legislature on April 2, 1798. He retained Robert Troup, an eminent lawyer of New York City, to obtain deeds from Williamson for the land he was holding. Mr. Troup did succeed in making a financial settlement which was accepted by Sir William, and in receiving the deeds for the property two days before the Act expired. The shares of the other two associates, William Hornby and Patrick Colquhoun, were very small in comparison to the Pulteney estate. Mr. Hornby's shares were two-twelfths and Mr. Colquhoun's one-twelfth. Sir William died a few years later and his only daughter, Henrietta Laura, Countess of Bath, inherited the lands in America owned by her father. Among the names that came from this land purchase that are familiar to us today are Pulteneyville, Bath and, in our own Monroe County, the town of Henrietta. Robert Troup succeeded Charles Williamson as agent for this estate.⁹

On March 12, 1791, the State of Massachusetts through an appointed committee entered into a contract of sale with Samuel Ogden for all the land in New York State west of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, and on May 11 it was conveyed to Robert Morris in five different deeds.

The tract of land in the first deed contained about 500,000 acres. It was bounded on the west by a meridian line beginning at a point on the north line of Pennsylvania, twelve miles west of the southwest corner of the Phelps and Gorham tract and running due north to a line in Lake Ontario, dividing Canada

and the United States; on the north by this national boundary, on the east by the Phelps and Gorham Purchase and on the south by Pennsylvania. The triangular tract formed by the lines of the first and second surveys and included in the first deed was sold to LeRoy, Bayard and McEvers of New York City. The remaining part of this tract, called the Morris Reserve, was sold to various purchasers. This was outside the area that became Monroe County. The greater part of Robert Morris' purchase, amounting to about 3,200,000 acres, described in the other deeds, lay west of the Morris Reserve. This was sold to the Holland Land Company and became known as the Holland Purchase.¹⁰

The location of a land office in Canandaigua and the Holland Land Office in Batavia focused attention on these areas and brought about the settlement of business in what later became the counties of Ontario and Genesee. The settlers at the Genesee Falls and nearby area in later years were engaged in a struggle with these counties to wrest from them their political independence and to form their own county.

Land that became Monroe was in the midst of these great speculations of Mr. Morris and others, but sale of land and settlement here in the Phelps and Gorham that was well underway before the Indian title was released to the millions of acres west.

In preparation for the resale of the lands he had purchased, Mr. Morris arranged for a treaty at New Town (Elmira) in 1791 and a later one at Canandaigua in 1794. Both were under the direction of General Timothy Pickering, United States Commissioner to the Indians, who was sent into the Genesee Country to hear the grievances and misunderstandings of the Seneca chiefs concerning land speculations. These treaties were to "brighten the chain of friendship" with the Indians, not to obtain release of lands from them. There was unrest and uncertainty in western New York. The Iroquois were aware of the outbreaks among the western tribes and it was probable that the British had led them to believe that General Anthony Wayne would be defeated in his campaign against these hostilities. In that event, the Senecas might have joined these enemies.

Two sons of Robert Morris had been sent to Europe to school.

After finishing, Thomas studied law in New York and then came to Canadaigua in 1791 to visit the country in which his father had acquired such extensive interests. As in the case of other large land speculators, the elder Mr. Morris never visited the Genesee Country to see his purchases. His son Thomas traveled from Canadaigua to Niagara making contacts with the Senecas in an effort to gain their goodwill. He attended the treaty at New Town and was received so favorably there by the Indians that he was given the name of Ote-ti-an-i, meaning "always ready," the original name of Red Jacket, the great Indian orator. This was important for his later task of acting as agent for his father in seeking release of the Indian title to the lands west of the Genesee.¹¹

Anxious as he was to obtain this settlement, Robert Morris had deferred making any proposal to the Senecas until peace between the United States and the western Indians was reached. The reason was not based on concern for his own affairs but on that of his country. If he had succeeded in buying the Indians' title during this war, they might have been resentful and more inclined to join the western tribes against the United States.¹²

For this purpose a council was held at Big Tree, now Geneseo, in September 1797 attended by Jeremiah Wadsworth, Commissioner for the United States, representatives of the Holland Land Company, Indian interpreters, and Senecas and their squaws. The Indians were reluctant to release these lands west of the Genesee, and the discussion continued for several days. Red Jacket,* famous orator of the Senecas, led the opposition urging that the Indian title be retained. The young Mr. Morris, eager and enthusiastic, talked with the Seneca warriors and to the women, giving them presents and showing them how they could use the money they would receive. The council started at one time to adjourn, then bargaining was resumed. When an

*Red Jacket was born about 1758. Gifted and intellectual, he held an important place with the Senecas, attending all their councils and fighting to preserve the inheritance of his people. When he was elevated from Sachem to Chief, his name was changed from Ore-ti-an-i to Sa-go-ye-wat-ha, meaning "Keeper Awake." He died on the Buffalo Reservation in 1835.

agreement was finally reached, the Indians were to receive \$100,000 to be invested in the stock of the Bank of the United States by the President of the United States as trustee. By this treaty Robert Morris bought from the Indians the right of soil in the whole state west of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, excepting a strip at the Niagara River and several reservations. For this settlement Mr. Morris gave his son a large tract of land in what is now Livingston County, including a part of the present Mr. Morris, which was named in his honor.

CHAPTER XV

DIVISION OF NEW YORK STATE INTO COUNTIES AND THE COUNTIES INTO TOWNS

Under the British provincial government, Albany County was divided in 1772. From its western part, Tryon County was formed and named for William Tryon, governor of the British province of New York. Then in 1784 the state of New York, not caring to honor the provincial governor, erased the name of Tryon, changing it to Montgomery County.

The state of New York, including the great empire of the Six Nations, was divided in 1788 by the Legislature¹ into counties and the counties into towns. The hereditary Iroquois country, comprising 18 million acres within New York, was designated as the town of Whites Town* and added to Montgomery County. On January 27, 1789 the Legislature divided Montgomery County, erecting the county of Ontario which included all of New York State west of the pre-emption line.²

Ontario was first divided on March 18, 1796 when Steuben County was formed from the southern half.³ Some years later the County of Monroe was to be taken from what remained.

The New York State Law of 1788, Chapter 64, provided for town meetings and authorized the freeholders at such meetings to make prudential regulations as to land, highways, fences and some other subjects. These regulations were to have all the force of law and no approval of them was required.

The Act of 1788, Chapter 65, establishing Boards of Supervisors in all counties required such boards to meet annually and

*Named in honor of Hugh White of Middletown, Connecticut, who with his five sons cleared the forest and made the first permanent New England settlement west of the Palatines in 1784.

audit claims against the county; provide by taxation for raising the amount needed for county purposes and also for sums imposed on the county by a state law.⁴

Primitive districts of Ontario County are mentioned by early writers; the first given by Turner is Sodus in 1789 including the present towns of Sodus and Lyons.

McIntosh outlines the district of Northfield set up in 1789 to include all the eastern towns of present Monroe County except Mendon and Rush. According to this record the district of Northfield in 1794 was taxed its proportion (less than \$200) of the cost of the first court house at Canadaigua, total cost being \$8000, and in 1796 the district was organized as the Town of Northfield.

Overlapping the area designated as the district of Northfield, Turner records the second district of Ontario County as *Geneseo* in 1791, including all west of the east line of present towns of Pittsford, Mendon and Richmond. He gives an account of meetings of the district held at Canawaugus April 9, 1791 and one held in 1793 at "Miles Gore" in Lima. Officers elected at the first meeting in 1791 were from all the settled region west of the line given above.

In the Northampton book of Records in 1799 at their third town meeting the term *district* is used in connection with the survey of the road from Braddocks Bay township to the distillery of Stephen Peabody in the present town of Wheatland. These districts are also mentioned in some early deeds. However, in the *History of Ontario County* by George Conover, 1893, it is stated, "There are no records of old districts of Ontario County, neither is it known the full extent of those that were formed."

In the area of Ontario County east of the Genesee River organized as the town of Northfield, the first town meeting was held on April 5, 1796 at Paul Richardson's house which stood on the east side of North Main Street in the present town of Pittsford. This was the first town to be organized within the present Monroe County. It included all of our county east of the Genesee River, north of Mendon and Rush, including the present towns of Pittsford, Penfield, Perinton, Henrietta, Brighton,

Irondequoit and Webster and the area of the city of Rochester east of the river. Silas Nye was elected supervisor, John Ray, town clerk. Other officers were: Noah Norton, Caleb Hopkins, Glover Perrin, assessors; Jonas Sawens, collector and constable; Jesiael Farr, Aaron Stone, overseers of the poor; Simon Stone, Jesse Perrin, Orringh Stone, commissioners of highways; Joel Snider, Ezra Patterson, fence viewers; Orringh Stone, Samuel Benit, Henry Bayley, Alex Dun, William Acer, overseers of the highway; Paul Richardson, poundkeeper; Ezra Patterson, Glover Perrin, Orringh Stone, school commissioners.

All the region of Ontario County between the Genesee River and Lake Erie was next made a separate town called Northampton. On April 4, 1797 the first town meeting was held in the farm home of Peter Shaeffer on the river flats near the junction of Allan's (Oatka) Creek and the river. Josiah Fish was made supervisor and Eli Granger, town clerk. Other officers elected were: Peter Shaeffer, Elijah Kent, Jeremiah Olmstead, assessors; Gideon King, Peter Shaeffer, Joseph Morgan, commissioners of highways; Peter Shaeffer, overseer of the poor; Simon King, constable and collector; Hinds Chamberlin,, constable; Christopher Dugan, Joseph Morgan, Josiah Fish, pathmasters; Christopher Dugan, Issac Scott, fence viewers. This was a vast area, but very few people had settled west of the river at this time. Items from the minute book reveal the nature of business taken up at this first town meeting of Northampton.

Fifty dollars was voted to be raised to pay necessary charges of the town. It was voted that swine might run at large without yokes or rings. A certificate was received from the clerk of the Board of Supervisors for \$35.64 due the town for support of schools. The amount received from the clerk of the Board of Supervisors for the next year was \$61.36. At that time the county Board of Supervisors was required to raise by tax on each town a sum equal to 50 percent of that apportioned by the state under an act passed April 9, 1795 for the encouragement of schools. This act provided a state grant of \$50,000 per year for five years to be distributed to the counties on the basis of representation in the legislature, and later according to the number

of electors for the state assembly. Distribution was made to the towns on the basis of the number of taxable inhabitants and to school districts according to the aggregate number of days of instruction given in the preceding year. No records are available of schools being established in these years in Northampton to give evidence of making use of these funds. Only one school was opened at that time in the Town of Northfield, and since the share of this \$50,000 amounted to only \$750 for the entire county of Ontario, only a small portion was received by this district. In the minutes of the Town of Northfield it is recorded that \$50.26 was due the district of Northfield in 1798 and \$45.29 for the ensuing year.*

*Records of the Northfield town meetings are preserved in the Pittsford town clerk's office. The early records of Northampton narrowly escaped being destroyed at one time. The book found by Mr. Orange A. Green, former justice of the peace in Parma, was made available to Professor Albert Hazen Wright for publication and is now preserved in the Rochester Public Library. These two books are primary records of Monroe County towns east and west of the Genesee River.

CHAPTER XVI

MISSIONARIES AND RELIGIOUS SERVICES IN THIS AREA IN THE 18th CENTURY

The Reverend Zadock Hunn, a graduate of Yale University in 1766 and later a teacher there, was a pioneer missionary in this region. In 1795 he brought his family from Berkshire County Massachusetts, and settled on a farm in Canadaigua. In Massachusetts, he had been a regular pastor but in the Genesee Country he preached in various places. During his ministry nine very early Congregational churches were organized in Ontario County, the first one at East Bloomfield in 1796, later that same year, one at South Bristol. In 1799 four others were started, at West Bloomfield, North Bristol, Victor and Canadaigua. Churches were organized in Naples in 1800, in Richmond (Honeoye) in 1801, and in Rushville in 1802.

The Reverend John Ogilvie was the Protestant chaplain with the British Army in 1759 when it camped at Irondequoit Bay and Braddock's Bay in July of that year. He was the first Protestant Episcopal minister to sojourn within the area of Monroe County and the first minister of Protestantism to conduct services on the Niagara frontier, many years later than the first Catholic Recollet, Father de la Roche Daillon, who was at Niagara in the winter of 1626-1627.¹

The Reverend Mr. Ogilvie who had been a missionary to the Mohawks and was conversant with their language was entrusted with the superintendence of the printing of a new edition of the Indian Prayer Book. This had been started by Sir William Johnson under the inspection of the Reverend Dr. Barclay who also had been a resident missionary to the Mohawks. Dr. Barclay became ill and died in 1764, and the work was then stopped for

two years. After Mr. Ogilvie was next entrusted with the work, another interruption followed with the death of William Weyman of New York, who had agreed to print 400 copies. The printing was resumed and finished by Christmas 1768. The first bound copy of the prayer book was forwarded to Sir William Johnson on the second of February, 1769.²

In 1765, the Reverend Samuel Kirkland, first Protestant missionary among the Senecas, made several trips to the Genesee from the Indian village Kanadesaga where he was residing, and later took back to New England his early account of the Genesee Country.

During the harvest season in the early days of settlement in present Pittsford, a religious service was first held in a barn. Later occasional preaching and worship were held in the school house which was built in 1794. A log house was built in 1799 by the Town of Northfield, north of the village of Pittsford, to be used for town business and public worship. Residents then from all parts of the town, widely scattered, came there to worship.

CHAPTER XVII

EBENEZER ALLAN

If we try to put him out, like the family cat, he comes back. He may not be welcome. He may not even be nice. But there he is. We must let him in. . . . He was the first white settler in the Genesee Valley, after the Revolution

MORLEY BEBEE TURPIN

At the time of the American Revolution more than half the people of New York State were Loyalists. Thousands of New York Loyalists were armed and serving under the British flag.

Ebenezer Allan, an officer in the British colonial regiment known as Butler's Rangers, and later a lieutenant in the British Indian Department, was recognized as an important person and rated as a brave and trustworthy officer. The first evidence of his coming to the Genesee Country had been found in a letter written to Col. John Butler from Geneseo in 1782 when he was still in the employ of the British Indian Department. He was not released from that service until March 24, 1784.¹

That year John Mann from New Jersey was traveling through the Genesee Country with two others following an Indian trail from the Delaware River to the Niagara hoping to make a settlement in Canada. Along the Genesee River they met Allan and discussed their quest for land. Allan, so closely associated with the Senecas, offered to obtain for Mr. Mann an Indian grant of 500 acres on the site of the present city of Buffalo in exchange for the horse he was riding.²

An image of Ebenezer Allan has come down through the years since the latter part of the 18th century, colored by a variety of tales, some fantastic and unauthentic. He was a figure

of the woods, a frontiersman, daring, adventurous and reckless, described as a Tory, "a brutal bluebeard" and a "Tory bloodhound." One account, written 65 years after these actual events, described murders and crimes perpetrated by Allan, but no record of any criminal charges or punishments has been found which would substantiate such statements though such charges were being filed,³ and there is on record an indictment in Ontario County as early as 1794, for the theft of a cow bell.

It appears that Allan met with such men as Judge Oliver Phelps and Robert Morris and received the courtesies due a person of good repute. He journeyed frequently to Philadelphia to buy goods for trading and on one such occasion, Robert Morris consulted him about the country in western New York where Morris had purchased so much land. The following letter from Allan to Oliver Phelps indicates a relationship in which Allan must have received friendliness and goodwill from a gentleman of good standing.

At My Mills, Septembour 23, 1790

Dear Sir—

I thank you for your generous friendship and candor while you was in this country, and wish to have it in my power to make you sensible how much I am your humble servant and I shall wait on you next Jenuary—A few days after you left this place my brother arrived here in order to settle in this country so I beg that you would be so good as to return the notes to me again and not give them out of your hands by no means—and in so doing you will much

Oblige Sir you sincear friend

Judge Phelps

E. Allan⁴

Signed

Before coming to the region of Monroe County, Allan had owned some property in Williamsburgh along the Canaseraga Creek, and there he was occupied by trading and farming. At that time he had a Seneca Indian wife and two daughters, Mary and Chloe. In 1786, he moved to the present village of Scotts-

ville, building a log house on the rise of ground overlooking the river flats just north of Allan's Creek and west of the Genesee River. This was a fine piece of land, three hundred acres given him by the Indians, and 170 acres purchased from Phelps and Gorham. He also acquired horses and cattle and began cultivating the land. Allan then added a white wife to his family—Lucy, daughter of Nathan and Hannah Chapman who had come to live near his farm. Then his sister and her husband Christopher Dugan also came to live with them.

Two years later, Allan agreed to build mills at the Genesee Falls in return for which Oliver Phelps gave him 100 acres on the west side of the river. This was in fulfillment of the promise to the Senecas made when the Indian title was released. Following is an extract from the articles of agreement between Phelps and Gorham and Allan.

On 30 Sep. 1788: N. Gorham and O. Phelps & Co., by their agents Wm. Walker, Caleb Barton and Benj. Barton articted to Ebenezer Allan the privilege of a grist mill and saw mill with lands sufficient for mill yards and roads to the same and likewise 100 acres of land adjoining the same; provided the said lands shall not interfere with or injure any carrying place, ferry or town plat which may hereafter be found advantageous to the Company Always reserving one-half of all mines and minerals which have or may hereafter be found on said lands, and to build a good grist mill and saw mill by the 1st of June next.

The next summer, Allan built his saw mill and cut timber. The first was used for its roof, the next for the grist mill and then some to be sold to Orringh Stone⁵ for building a public house.

In July of that year, 1789, Peter Shaeffer from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, had come with his family to Geneva, and on to Bloomfield where he purchased 1200 acres of land from General Jonathan Fellows. He divided this tract among his three daughters, and then with his sons, Peter, 28, and Jacob, 22, he proceeded to the Indian village of Canawaugus, west of the

Genesee River. From there they continued north along the Indian trail west of the river in search of more land. Along the way there were large openings, thinly timbered, and the land was fertile. The river appeared navigable for many miles. It was Indian summer when they came upon Allan's cabin and stopped there and were welcomed to share his already-overcrowded household. The cabin was comfortable, and the Shaeffers looked with favor on the river flats, rich and extensive, sixty acres improved, and one acre of ripened wheat still on the ground in the late October sun.

Allan had been living at the mill site during the building operations in 1789, and a son Seneca Allan was born of his white wife Lucy that year. He might have been the first white child born on the one-hundred-acre tract, although Allan's family was still occupying the cabin on his farm and Lucy may have given birth to the child there. Claims have been made that John P. Fish, son of Colonel Josiah Fish and Zeruah his wife, was the first white child born on this site, February 24, 1800 in the shack near the mills.

Lucy's sister Polly was married to Nicholas Miller living near Scottsville, a millwright by trade. He and Christopher Dugan, Allan's brother-in-law, assisted in building the grist mill, and early in November the frame 26'x30' in size made of heavy lumber was raised. Neighboring settlers and some Indian friends came to his assistance, working for two days. They realized the benefits they would derive in having grain milled for their bread instead of hulled corn and pounded wheat prepared by mortar and pestle, Indian fashion. A dance and an hilarious celebration were held in the mill. A trading boat happening to come into the mouth of the river at that time provided rum for the occasion. It was, indeed, the turning point marking the approach of civilization and commercial development of the whole region. "The critical event which marked the change from barbarism to civilization in the Valley of the Genesee was the grinding of the first bushel of grain between the upper and nether millstones of the Indian Allan mill. As a pioneer resident and first business operator on the site of Rochester, Allan's place is secure."⁶

In November 1789 Allan sold his farm to the Shaeffers⁷ at \$2.50 an acre, a very good price at that early date, even though it had a house and the land was partly cleared and cultivated.* The Shaeffers were regarded as the pioneers in all the region west of the Genesee River, the first white family to settle permanently, excluding squatters, Indian traders and those who intermarried with Indians.

In the next spring, the whole family of Ebenezer Allan moved to the Falls where they lived for about two years. Although transient and heterogeneous, the family was the first to reside in what is now Rochester. In 1792, the mills and the 100-acre tract were sold by Allan to Benjamin Barton. Barton sold it to Samuel Ogden of New York, who in turn conveyed it to Charles Williamson in 1794. A copy of the deed to Barton indicates that there had been no deed given by Phelps and Gorham to Allan as he instructed Benjamin Barton to apply to Phelps and Gorham for a "good and sufficient deed of conveyance."

Christopher Dugan had remained at the mill after Allan sold it and left. Later hearing of its purchase by Charles Williamson, Dugan wrote him a letter saying that he had lived at the mill for several years, keeping watch of it "without fee or recompense." He expressed his pleasure that the mill had fallen into the hands of a gentleman who was able to repair it and whose character was such that he believed he would not allow an old man to suffer without reward for his exertions.⁸

The mills at the Falls had been started when scarcely 1000 acres of land were cleared in all western New York. There had been little to do and sometimes they stood idle and deserted. New settlers might come down the river in canoes or through the woods from the settlement at Pittsford to Orringh Stone's house, crossing over to the river along the ridges to the south to avoid the low wet lands east of the falls, then on north to the mills where they might occupy the deserted cabin, make

*"A view of the Present Situation of the Western Parts of the State of New York, called the Genesee Country," 1804, "Lands that are now selling at four dollars an acre, were sold twelve years ago at only the same number of shillings an acre" . . . On the west of Genesee River the best unimproved lands sell from one and a half to two dollars an acre (1804).

their own repairs and be their own millers.⁹ Then as new settlers came other mills were built and the mills at the falls soon fell into disrepair; high waters washed away the saw mill in the spring of 1803, and the grist mill burned four years later.

After leaving the mill, Allan returned with his family to the Town of Geneseo. It appears that he was engaged in several land transactions for the next few years. Some time before 1791, he had been given a deed by the Indians for a tract of land, a six-mile square, which he was unable to have ratified, although he applied to Timothy Pickering at Philadelphia in 1790 and again at Newtown in 1791. In the summer of 1791, he did obtain a valid deed from the Senecas for a tract four miles square to his daughters Mary and Chloe, as children and members of the Seneca Nation.* This deed was described as

. . . beginning at an elm tree standing in the forks of the Jen-uh-sheo (Genesee) river, (the boundary between our lands and the lands we sold to Oliver Phelps and Mr. Gorham), and running from thence due south four miles, thence due west four miles, thence due north four miles, and thence due east four miles, until the line strikes the said elm tree, with the appurtenances.

The deed specified that Ebenezer Allan should care for and improve the land during the time his daughters were minors. He should have one-third after dividing the other two-thirds with the daughters and was to have possession and life use of his share. After his death it was to go to his wife Lucy. The Senecas had stipulated that Allan should have Mary and Chloe taught "reading, writing, sewing and other useful arts, according to the custom of white people."¹⁰ Allan took his daughters to Philadelphia to attend school, and Sally their mother came as far as Canandaigua to bid them good-bye, stopping there with the Sanborn family. Although the deed to Mary and Chloe was signed by 15 chiefs and in the presence of Timothy Pickering,

*This deed was dated July 15, 1791, signed by 15 chiefs in the presence of Timothy Pickering at Newtown in the county of Tioga. Liber I, pp. 134, 137, in the *Book of Deeds*, Ontario County Court House, Canandaigua, New York.

there seems to have been no consideration given to their claims at the Big Tree Treaty when Robert Morris succeeded in extinguishing the Indian title to the land he had purchased. Some writers have accused Ebenezer Allan of selling his daughters' land, but no recorded evidence has been found that this was true, and other deeds of land that he sold have been recorded.

On the thirty-first of December 1793, Allan deeded his lands in Township No. 8, Seventh Range, designated at that time as Williamsburgh, to Samuel Mills of Frederickstown in the County of Dutchess, New York. This deed covered two pieces of land, one of $4\frac{3}{4}$ acres on the bank of the Canaseraga Creek, extending west to the Indian line, south along that line to the creek, then north along the creek to the beginning. Another piece in this same deed was described as ten acres also on the east side of the creek. This deed was signed by Allan and his wife Lucy and was executed by Samuel Colt, Deputy Clerk.

There is also a record of a survey being made at the request of James Wadsworth of 500 acres of land which had been granted to E. Allan by Robert Morris and conveyed by Allan to James Wadsworth. This land described lay on the west side of the Genesee River near the west side of the Tuscarora Bow. The survey was made by John Smith and certified, signed and recorded by Timothy Hosmer, Judge of the County of Ontario, June 22, 1799.

It is believed that Allan left the Genesee Valley late in 1793 or early in 1794 making his home in Upper Canada where he died in 1814.

Stones embedded in the wall of Monroe County Court House bear this inscription:

These millstones represent the first industry in Rochester having been used in the grist mill of Ebenezer Allan (commonly called 'Indian Allan') which was built in November, 1789, more than twenty years before the erection of the first house in the city. They are now placed in this position by the Rochester Historical Society, A. D. 1896.

CHAPTER XVIII

PERMANENT SETTLEMENT BEGINS

In the colonies of New York and New England, western New York was little known previous to the American Revolution. England had been in possession of it for 24 years, but travel had been limited to the western posts through Oswego and Niagara.

The army of General Prideaux had seen nothing of the region except the lake shore. Forces of Colonel John Bradstreet had camped in Irondequoit Bay in 1764, and a group of men from the Connecticut battalion were sent across the Genesee Valley to negotiate with the Indians at Chenneseeo Castle (near Avon) for release of white prisoners.

The Reverend Samuel Kirkland, Protestant missionary among the Senecas, brought his missions only as far as the Indian village of Kanadesaga where he spent several months, but he made trips to the Genesee River and to Buffalo Creek, so that people in New England heard something about the Genesee Country from him.

Later, a real picture of the lakes and streams, gently rolling hills and rich fertile soil of the country was brought back by those in General Sullivan's expedition. These were reports that stirred the minds of the people in the east, told by those who had seen the country and who eagerly desired to return to it in peace.

The last decade of the century closed with the high hopes and adventures of those seeking a new life. From New England, Maryland and Pennsylvania, newcomers arrived by horseback and by boat, with wagons and teams, foot passengers leading their farm stock, all with the spirit of the Revolution still in

their hearts and minds, ready for a bright new republic and a new country.

William Markham II was one of the Connecticut battalion commanded by Colonel (later General) Israel Putnam and was one of those selected for this mission to go for the captives. As no one appeared at Irondequoit Landing, the officer in charge led a few of the men including Markham across the trail from Irondequoit to Chenesseo Castle. They crossed the Genesee River at its bend in the southwest part of Monroe County on the high ridge of the Niagara escarpment. They found no captives, but one of the men, William Markham II, was to have a preview of his later home. He well remembered the beauty of the river and valley, and his son Colonel William Markham III came in 1789 and purchased land in the present town of Rush, building a log cabin there. The Colonel's father and mother joined him in 1791, but both died of the Genesee fever the following year.

Colonel Markham moved to Bloomfield but soon returned to the Genesee Valley purchasing considerable land which included half of Captain John Ganson's property where the earliest flour mill in the Genesee Valley was located. Shortly after that he built part of the large house now called "Elm Place," which is still the family home occupied by his descendants, the Markham, Puffer and Selden families.¹

* * *

Among the early land transactions of Ebenezer Allan, one sale was made to Joseph Morgan. It was described in the deed as lots No. 35 of 560 acres and No. 36 of 698 acres, at \$1.50 an acre, in "Township of Hamilton or Black Creek Township." These lots were surveyed by William Fitzgerald and certified by Timothy Hosmer, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and P. B. Porter, Clerk. A bond and mortgage dated December 30, 1793 for two payments with interest at 6 percent are recorded.² This property on the west side of the Genesee River covering 1258 acres lies in the southeast corner of the present town of Chili, including a small part of Morgan and Reed Roads. It adjoined the Peter Shaeffer property.

Joseph Morgan was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Born in Massachusetts, October 18, 1754, he enlisted in 1776, served through the war and was discharged in 1783. He came to western New York in 1789 settling first at the confluence of Honeoye Creek and the Genesee River in the town of Rush. The next year his son Joseph, Jr., was born, the first white child in that town.

In 1792 Joseph Morgan moved across the river into the present town of Chili, then Northampton. According to the records he gave a bond and mortgage for this tract of land the following December. He built a log cabin in the extreme south-east corner of his lot, No. 36, where the Scottsville Road today is crossed by the Pennsylvania Railroad tracks. He died on February 6, 1829 and was buried in a little plot on the west side of the present highway north of the village of Scottsville.^{3*}

* * *

Captain John Ganson who had accompanied the expedition of General Sullivan came back to visit the country in 1788 and selected a tract of land on the river about 2 miles below Avon (near the Rush-Avon town line). His sons wintered in a cabin there that year, and their father came in the fall of 1789. During that winter they built a "tub mill" on a stream that runs into the river.** A primitive building of logs and rough native rock with its curb a hewn plank, the mill served to mash corn and buckwheat only a little better than a wooden mortar and pestle. Built a few months earlier than the Allan mill, it claimed the distinction of being the first in the Genesee Valley.

* * *

In the spring of 1790 after the arrival of the Shaeffers, the family of Jacob Schoonover settled on the banks of Dugan Creek, three miles south of Scottsville. Their 18-year-old daughter,

*Gillette's map of Monroe County, 1858, from actual survey by P. T. Browne, shows a residence ascribed to J. Morgan at a point slightly north of a line drawn due west of the first bend in Reed Road, north of Morgan Road. This is probably the place of residence of Joseph Morgan, Jr.

**Horseshoe Pond, a waterway evidently once a part of the bed of the Genesee River. Fairchild, *Geologic Story of the Genesee Valley in Western New York*, p. 190.

Elizabeth, was soon married to Peter Shaeffer, Jr. and became the mistress of the Shaeffer household, then in the Allan cabin. This marriage performed by Judge Israel Chapin of Canandaigua was the first one among the permanent settlers west of the Genesee River. Their first child, Nancy, was born January 20, 1793. Other children were Jacob, Peter, Elizabeth, Levi, Daniel, George, Hester, Lorence, Mariah and Roswell.

The Shaeffers planted apple seeds they had brought with them from Pennsylvania; they improved the land and added extensively to their original purchase. Crops and seed from their farm were exchanged for labor with newcomers throughout the Genesee Valley and aided many less fortunate ones in starting their new homes.

An Indian Trail led from Canawaugus to the mouth of the river, along the west bank. In 1792 Peter and Jacob Shaeffer taking ranges from trees widened the trail and laid out a road from Allan's Creek to the Falls. It was improved and the streams were bridged with logs so that a wagon and a team of oxen could travel through in the winter of 1793 and 1794.

In 1798 after Peter Shaeffer, Jr. had lived in the cabin for 10 years he cut timber and prepared to build a new house. The next year a two-story frame dwelling was built with wrought nails, trap-door hinges, and locks and latches made by a blacksmith. Boards were obtained from the Allan mill at the Falls. This was the first framed farm house in all this unsettled region west of the river. That year the elder Mr. Shaeffer, then 87 years of age, died. Peter's brother, Jacob, had died in 1795. The farm with its stock breeding became one of the best with a market at Fort Niagara and in Canada. Peter lived in the farm home for more than a half century. He died in 1851 in his eighty-ninth year. His son, George, became owner of the homestead.

* * *

Josiah Fish of Townsend, Vermont, served as a colonel in the Revolutionary War. After the war he changed his farm for one in Wooster County, Massachusetts. The land was sterile and his farming was unsuccessful. Like many others who had heard of the fine country in western New York, he resolved to visit it.

In the summer of 1793 he traveled as far as Niagara when he suffered an attack of Genesee fever and started back to his home. He was forced to stop many times on the way because of his illness, but continued until he reached his home late in the fall. Colonel Fish was not discouraged with the venture and sold his farm, returning to western New York the following spring. This time he selected approximately eight acres of open flatland and very rich soil at the mouth of Black Creek on the Genesee River, about six miles above the Falls.

The Colonel then returned to Massachusetts and moved his family to the home of their relatives in Vermont, where they remained for the winter. In the spring the Colonel and his son Libbeus returned to the Genesee Country on horseback stopping at Canawaugus at the tavern of Gilbert Berry. After a few days Mr. Fish went to Bath and purchased from the land agent, Charles Williamson, the homesite he had chosen the year before.

With the help of Peter Shaeffer who lived six miles from his farm, Mr. Fish and his son plowed three or four acres and planted a crop of corn. A rudely constructed log house lacking doors, floors, windows and fire place was erected with the help of some Indians. This was built "where the first high land comes to the river, as much as three-quarters of a mile from Black Creek," according to a journal kept by Libbeus Fish. It had been agreed with Mr. Williamson to purchase 320 acres of land, and Mr. Fish had expected to have a mile of it along the river. Later Mr. Williamson would allow him to have only half a mile on the river and a mile back.

That spring Libbeus had more adventures to record in his journal when he went with his father to visit Allan's mill. They crossed the river at the fording place above the falls and traveled north on the east side, as there was no path on the west side. They arrived at the lake towards evening and found two families living there, William Hencher's and Frederick Hosmer's. They spent a day or so with Mr. Hosmer fishing and venturing on the lake with some small boats. Then they returned to Canawaugus to work for Mr. Berry.

Early in the summer Libbeus became ill with a fever and

they moved to Allan's mill to board with a man who was in charge at that time. Libbeus describes the mill as approximately 36 by 30 feet, divided through the center east and west and north and south by board partitions. Shutters were used in the windows in place of glass. Cooking was done in a small shanty, four or five rods from the mill on the bank of the river, connected with the mill by a bridge. Fish and his son occupied the garret. They were joined by an old hunter and trapper, John Parks and his dog. Parks, a rough long-bearded woodsman, caring first of all for his dog, furnished the family table with racoon meat, a constant food three times a day with bread and occasionally cakes shortened and fried with racoon oil. There was sometimes tea without sugar or milk.

Late in the fall of 1795, Colonel Fish started for Vermont for his family leaving his son with the Dugans. Mrs. Dugan was the sister of Ebenezer Allan. Libbeus wrote in his journal that they were good people, living comfortably and having plenty of butter and milk. But the boy was still suffering with a fever and in bad condition. Mrs. Dugan attempted to give him salts which he refused. When she threatened to put them in his pudding, he ran away, arriving at Canawaugus before his father left for Vermont. He was boarded there with a family until his people returned in February and, as soon as the ground was settled, the family, separated so long, moved on to their log house at Black Creek. They occupied the small cabin until they could build a new house on the open flats near their corn.

Mrs. Fish and five children were taken ill soon after they moved. The nearest neighbors were five miles away and the distance to a doctor was fifteen miles. Libbeus and his father cared for them suffering with their illness, the discomforts of their home, with only the warm water of the river, no food but salt pork and bread and milk that was tainted by wild onions and weeds which the cattle had eaten. It was fall when the weather became cooler before the family began to recover.

Charles Williamson, who had then bought the Allan mills, hired Colonel Fish to take care of them. The family after living for a year at Black Creek moved to the Genesee Falls. They

occupied living quarters partitioned off in the mill for the first winter, and in the spring they erected a three-walled log house against a ledge of rocks which formed one side of the house. Libbeus' journal ends with "the next spring my mother died."⁴

In 1799, Josiah Fish married Zeruiah Phelps Holcomb, widow of Eli Holcomb. The story here is told by Philothesis, a daughter of the Colonel and his first wife. Her sister Sophia was married to Frederic Hosmer in the fall after their mother's death. Philothesis remained in her father's family until he married Mrs. Holcomb. Then she went to Canawaugus to live in the family of John Cooley and was married September 11, 1803 to Elisha Giddings.

Philothesis records in a journal that while she was still living with the family a sailing vessel named *Jemina* was built by Eli Granger and launched on Lake Ontario. This being the first vessel of that size launched on the lake, a gay occasion was planned. The party went aboard the vessel but disappointment was in store for them. Headwinds drove them back, and with the rough waters many were seasick.

Three children were born to Josiah and his wife Zeruiah while living in this cabin adjacent to the grist mill on the one-hundred-acre tract. A son John was born February 24, 1800. This was the first definite record of a white child born on the site of Rochester. In 1804 the Fish family returned to Black Creek until 1807 when they sold their farm and moved to the Town of Parma. Josiah Fish was elected the first Supervisor of the Town of Northampton in 1797, and was re-elected every year until 1803. He also served as magistrate in Ontario County. He died May 10, 1811.*⁵

While the Colonel's family was living at the mills they welcomed the Atchinsons as neighbors in the Braddocks Bay area and the Kings and Grangers at the Lower Falls. No one had

*A journal of Libbeus Fish which recorded this information was found by the late Mr. I. L. Randall of Churchville, Monroe County, New York. Mr. Randall's mother was the daughter of Libbeus Fish, son of Josiah. This journal was made available to former city historian, Mr. Edward R. Foreman. Details are written by him in the R. H. S. Pub., Vol. VI, p. 318.

been living between the mills and the lake and no one farther west of the river than the HENCHERS at the mouth of the Genesee.

* * *

The Atchinson family from Tolland County, Connecticut, arrived at the isolated swamp land of Braddocks Bay area in 1796. Coming by way of Canawaugus, they crossed the Genesee River on ice above the falls with oxen and a wagon and found shelter in a structure built for hunters and trappers where they rested and inspected the country.

At Allan's mill they found John Parks, the strange old trapper with his dog, his gun and a blanket. With his help as a guide, they cut their own road through this wild region, and after three days of heavy labor reached their destination, 16 miles northwest. The land they had purchased was 167 acres on present Hill Road northeast of Burritt Road in Parma. A temporary structure gave them shelter until they could build a substantial log house.

Those of the family first to arrive were Bezaleel Atchinson, Jr., with his wife, Polly, and four children and his two brothers, Stephen and John. They had stopped at Naples where three other brothers, Asa, Jacob and Sylvester, had purchased land in 1794. Sylvester Atchinson surveyed the town of Naples for Phelps and Gorham.

The Atchinsons had left Naples with four oxen, but three died. With the one surviving, they logged eight acres and prepared the ground for crops. Indians often came to the bay hunting, trapping and picking cranberries, and nearly a year passed before Mrs. Atchinson saw another white woman.

Charles Williamson, the persuasive land agent, had opened up land for sale in Parma with the inducements of better soil. Within the next three years George Goodhue, Silas Leonard, Timothy Madden and their families came. Leonard from Stockbridge, Massachusetts, had two sons, Jonathan and Silas. Captain Jonathan Leonard married a daughter of William HENCHER.

On the northeast side of Hill Road, about a mile and half from Parma Center, is the Atchinson family burial plot. There are the graves of: Bezaleel Atchinson, Sr., who died September

25, 1813 in his seventy-fifth year; Bezaleel Atchinson, Jr., who died October 20, 1828, at the age of 66, and other children of the pioneer and wives of his five brothers.⁶

Benjamin Weeks was also a pioneer at Braddocks Bay. A Monroe County historical marker on the north side of Curtis Road near Manitou Road reads:

Surveyed 1796
By Joseph Colt and named
Braddocks Bay Township.
Five families led by Benj.
Weeks survived extreme
hardships that first year.

Many years before his arrival in the Genesee Country, his grandfather Jonathan Weeks with three sons, Jonathan, Benjamin and Thomas, from Danbury, Connecticut, had settled on 1000 acres, now a valuable coal mining district in Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Soon after that they experienced an attack by the Indians. The three sons were killed, but Jonathan, the elder Mr. Weeks, who had traded with the Indians and had been on friendly terms with them, was allowed to select a cart and a yoke of oxen from their large herd of cattle and leave with his five grandchildren, taking food and other supplies. They then returned to Connecticut. Their names are still recorded on a monument at Wyoming.

In 1796 Benjamin Weeks, one of these grandchildren, with his wife Ruth and one child Hiram came to western New York with four other families from Connecticut traveling along the lake shore by day and camping on its shores at night. They reached Braddocks Bay where they spent their first winter in the new country. Their provisions became exhausted before spring and for some time they were dependent upon wild game and roots found in the woods. In the spring Benjamin Weeks, always a resourceful person, tapped the maple trees and made sugar. With a yoke on his shoulders he carried two buckets packed with sugar to Canandaigua where he traded for groceries. Hardships pursued them as the family became ill with fever and

they left the bay, moving to a place near the lower Genesee Falls where two of his children died.⁷

Braddocks Bay Township, the northern section of what became the towns of Parma and Greece, was an isolated swamp-land famous for fishing and trapping otter, muskrat and mink. Several streams flowed into the headwaters of the bay, among them Salmon, Buttonwood and West Creeks. The bay and the ponds near the lake shore were shown on the Galinée map of 1670 where it was noted that the Senecas here caught "a great deal of fish."

This township was surveyed in 1796 by Joseph Colt. In 1799 the first road surveyed and recorded in the Northampton Book of Records was built under the direction of Cyrus Douglas and Reuben Heth who were residents of Scottsville and commissioners of highways in the town of Northampton. This road ran northwest from the distillery of Stephen Peabody, about one and one-half miles north of Scottsville and near the cabin of Joseph Morgan, to the present Chili town line, then north to Braddocks Bay Township. That part of the road in Chili was abandoned after 1809 and the fences removed, but the northern part remained in use.

* * *

William Hincer,* a native of Brookfield, Massachusetts, and a soldier of the Revolutionary War, arrived in August 1791 at the mouth of the Genesee River with his son William, 11 years old. They found a lone occupant on the lake shore, a Tory Ranger named Walker. The Hinchers stopped with him in his cabin on the east side of the river, and then Mr. Hincer with the help of his young son built a cabin, roofed with wild grass, on the hilltop across the river, the present location of the old lighthouse.

The following February Mr. Hincer moved his family, Mrs. Hincer and seven daughters, on ox-drawn sleds through the wilderness to their new home, the first family dwelling on the lake shore between the Genesee and Niagara Rivers. The river,

*Hincer, an early spelling, often used.

then with a much higher waterline, ran near the bluff and was bordered by treacherous marshlands, while the hilltop and surrounding area were thickly wooded with giant trees.

* * *

On the lower west side of the Genesee was an especially attractive and valuable township, No. 1 in the short range. Oliver Phelps often referred to it as "Fall Town."⁸ Prospects here were very good, the land lay between the Lower and Middle falls and included a landing place from which the river was navigable to Lake Ontario. Charles Williamson, always a promoter, purchased 4000 acres at the south end of the range and also the Allan mill lot.⁹

In Suffield, Connecticut,* Oliver Phelps discussed this chosen spot with some of his townspeople. He was eager to sell more land and he also wished to sell to these gentlemen in Suffield, whom he knew personally and who he believed would make a settlement that would enhance the value of other land. In the fall of 1796 a group of these men, including Gideon King and Elijah Kent, came to look over the new country and see for themselves the advantages that might be here. They stopped at Canandaigua, then only a clearing with a few houses at the head of Canandaigua Lake. They carried a letter of introduction to Peter Porter, land agent for Oliver Phelps, and were quite impressed with the fact that Oliver Phelps was building a home here for his family. Canandaigua was then an outpost of civilization in the Genesee Country, and Fall Town, the site they were considering, was 30 miles farther into the wilderness.

Reaching the falls of the Genesee, they found the Allan mills neglected and abandoned; a few miles north they came to the landing place. The Hinchey family was at the mouth of the Genesee, and up the river at the mouth of Black Creek they came upon the family of Josiah Fish and then the home of Peter Schaeffer on the river flats near Scottsville. They visited the Indian village of Canawaugas and returned to Canandaigua

*Town of Suffield incorporated 1674 by Massachusetts, annexed to Connecticut, 1749. (Diennial Report of the Examiner of Public Records, Hartford, 1936, State of Connecticut, Public Document No. 41.)

where they heard of the large purchase made by Williamson. They returned home without making any investment themselves. Soon after, Augustus Porter, the surveyor, went to Suffield for the winter, and plans went ahead at that time between Gideon King and Zadock Granger to build a village at the landing place they had seen on the lower Genesee.

The advantages were obvious to these men from their tour of inspection; fine forests and the prospects of commerce on the lake, opened up to American shipping only in August 1796. They might build a settlement there that would be a shipping center. The sawmill and gristmill were there waiting for the wilderness to be cleared, homes to be built, and grain to be produced on farms. Enthusiasm rapidly brought about this new venture, and on January 13, 1797 Gideon King and Zadock Granger each bought 3000 acres originally sold to Ebenezer Hunt and others in this Township No. 1, Short Range. Toward the end of February, King and his two eldest sons Thomas and Simon, Zadock Granger and his son Eli, and Elijah Kent started out for their new undertaking. They recorded the deed to their new property on March 18, 1797 at Canandaigua¹⁰ and, coming by way of Canawaugus in covered sleighs, soon reached the falls.*

Each new arrival in the wilderness brought hope to the lonely pioneers who knew long days of solitude and the strain of illness with no near neighbors to share in their experiences.

Colonel Josiah Fish, who had moved his family to the Allan mills, was the first to settle on the west side of the river below the mouth of Black Creek, excepting Ebenezer Allan and his family for brief intervals at the mill and the William Hencher family on the lake shore. They welcomed the arrival of the newcomers.

At the first town meeting held in all the vast area west of the Genesee River on April 4, 1797, when the town of Northamp-

*"A new settlement on the west side of the river was begun about 9 miles from Lake Ontario and at no great distance from the mills already built. Several of these settlers being from the seacoast of New England particularly a Mr. Granger, turned their attention to the navigation of the lake and its communication with the Genesee River." O'Callaghan, *Doc. Hist.*, Vol. II, p. 665. In a series of letters from a gentleman to his friend.

ton was organized, the settlers from Suffield who had been in the new country for less than a month became important members of the new town board. The Northampton minute book shows that Eli Granger was elected town clerk and Elijah Kent an assessor. Gideon King was a commissioner of highways and Simon King was constable and collector. Along with others, they were sworn according to law to discharge the duties of their new offices.

In the spring and summer a road was cut through the forest from Allan's mills to the landing, a bridge was built over Deep Hollow, and a road cut down to the river, known today as Hanford's Landing Road. Pioneers from afar came to help Gideon King build a house on the south side of this road.¹¹ He then went back to Suffield and returned in October with his wife and four children and his wife's brother Daniel Graham and wife.

That fall Eli Granger began building a schooner and while searching for lumber discovered a remarkable ridge of land which he reported to Augustus Porter, the surveyor. Mr. Porter furnished a man to go with him and provisions for a journey so they were able to explore this ridge to the Niagara River, giving a good account of what became the Ridge Road.¹²

In the spring the boat was finished—a 40-ton sailing vessel named *Jemima* for Eli's wife. It was built to carry a cargo and seaworthy enough for the rough waters of Lake Ontario. A great celebration attended the launching, and young people from the mills and from the area of the landing went aboard.¹³

Before a year passed, disaster visited the new settlement. The cemetery on Lake Avenue and the landing road tells a story of the tragedies. Elizabeth Hazelton Fish who died in March 1798 was the first to be laid there to rest after suffering from the fever and ague since she came to the Genesee Country.

There were two early physicians practicing at the landing, Dr. Zacheus Colby and Dr. Sylvester Atchinson, but in the summer of 1798 Daniel Graham died leaving his young family. In August Gideon King died after occupying his new home for less than a year, and in October Bildad, the third son of Gideon.

died. A headstone was later erected for Gideon King and family and was inscribed, "The Genesee fever was mortal to most heads of families in 1798, and prevented further settlements until about 1815."¹⁴

A Monroe County historical marker on these grounds reads:

KINGS LANDING CEMETERY

maintained by County of Monroe

Rochester's oldest graveyard.

Pioneer builders of river port,

veterans of Revolutionary,

1812 and Civil Wars lie here.

* * *

Among other early settlers were two families from Connecticut who came together to the new country in 1790. Zebulon Norton and Enoch Boughton, his farm neighbor, had discussed plans for this move for some time while waiting for the peace treaty to be signed in 1788 which would guarantee safety to those coming into the new territory to live. In ox-drawn covered wagons, Norton arrived with his wife Naomi and their 16-year-old son Ezra. Enoch Boughton came with his wife and their daughter Sarah. After reaching Albany they took a state road which was finished as far west as Canandaigua. They traveled on to the present town of Victor where Enoch Boughton made his settlement. Boughton Hill and Boughton Road still bear his name.

Norton wishing to build a mill went on alone to find a place with water power, leaving his wife at Victor. When he arrived at the Honeoye Creek and discovered the falls now in the present village of Honeoye Falls, he purchased for 12½ cents an acre a mile-square tract from Messrs. Ball and Porter, land speculators who owned a large area, now in the town of Mendon. Returning to Victor, Norton spent the winter planning for his new home. In the spring with his two yoke of oxen and a covered wagon, he came with his wife and son, bringing his tools, grinding stones and machinery. It was a long and tire-

some journey. When they reached their destination, a log cabin was built with a thatched roof, and then hewn timbers were used to build a block house. Settlers at Lima, a short distance south, came to help in building the mill. Zebulon Norton was known as a "backwoods doctor," treating illnesses with the oil and gall of rattlesnakes.¹⁵

* * *

On the south side of the Scottsville-Mumford Road near a cemetery a marker erected by the State of New York reads:

Isaac Scott
First Scottsville settler
from whom Scottsville
derives its name buried
here. Built log house
on present Main Street 1791.

In 1790 Isaac Scott from New Hampshire purchased from the Wadsworths about 150 acres at \$4.00 an acre.¹⁶ This included most of the present village of Scottsville. His log house was located on the west of Canawaugus Road between Oatka Creek and the present Main Street in Scottsville.

* * *

The village which became Pittsford was a pioneer locality next in time to Canandaigua. A group represented by Stone and Dodge purchased 13,296 acres at 36 cents an acre in 1789 in the northern part of Township 12, Fifth Range. Located on the northwest corner of Main Street and Monroe Avenue, a State historical marker reads:

Pittsford Village
founded 1789 by
Captain Simon Stone
and Lieutenant Israel Stone.

First to arrive were Israel and Simon Stone, Silas Nye and Joshua Farr. Others who soon followed were Thomas Cleveland, Josiah Giminson, Alexander Dunn and David Davis, all from Salem, Washington County, New York.¹⁷

On the site of his first log house built in 1789, Israel Stone erected a white frame house on State Street which is standing today and the historical marker nearby reads:

The first house in
Pittsford village was
erected on this spot
by Israel Stone in 1789.

Near the house a spring, now located in the banks of the canal, was once the stopping place of the Senecas on their trail from Irondequoit Bay to their villages.

The first mill east of the Genesee River in what is now Monroe County had been built by Mr. Stone in 1791 on Irondequoit Creek near the great embankment constructed years later to carry the Erie Canal over the creek. The late Frank Pugsley, Pittsford historian, wrote of his travels along the Irondequoit Creek describing this mill site.

Following the creek in its winding course along this pleasant valley where the deer love to roam after an absence of more than a century, we came to a point where the waters for some distance skirt the edge of a forest of considerable directions. That in the flowering season is rampant with *Mertensia*, Wild Phlox and many species of ferns. The soil is sandy loam with mixed timber, oak predominating. After traveling a distance of nearly two miles and having no really exciting experiences other than seeing a deer peeking at me from some bushes on the opposite side of the creek we came upon the foundations ruins of the old Irondequoit Mills which stood right near the point where the Irondequoit Creek passes underneath the Barge Canal and about one and a half miles southeast of Pittsford Village.

It was on this site that Simon Stone one of the original owners of the Township of Pittsford built in the year 1791 the first grist mill on Irondequoit creek. It was also the first mill in Monroe Co. east of the River.

In 1794 he built a sawmill near his gristmill. This being the first sawmill on the creek, with the opening up of this sawmill the construction of frame houses began in this section and a number of those early houses whose lumber came from Stone's sawmill are still standing.

Lumber sawed at this mill made possible the frame house which was built probably about 1794. The house was built of two-inch planks, later covered with clapboards.

This settlement was an important place for travelers and soon became the business center for a wide area west of Canandaigua. Here the town of Northfield was organized in 1794 and the first regular town meeting according to their minute book was held in 1796.¹⁸

A log school was built that year in the triangle opposite the Pioneer Cemetery south of the village. This was the first school in what became Monroe County and the first in a large region. A frame building replacing the log school was moved to Main Street in the village and later burned; the brick schoolhouse now unused is the third building at this site. It stands by the Pioneer Cemetery, resting place of Captain Silas Nye of the Revolutionary War and first supervisor of Northfield; of Dr. John Ray, a surgeon in the Revolutionary army, the first town clerk of Northfield and the first doctor in Monroe County; of Simon Stone II, the first lawyer of Pittsford; and of Samuel Hopkins, and his cousin Caleb Hopkins.

A small gray house, which stood until recently on Pittsford-Mendon Center Road one mile southwest of the village, was built by Ezra Patterson in 1793. Later he became the first librarian and the books were kept in his house.

A state marker at the site reads:

First Library in the Genesee Country,
Northfield Library Company 1803-1808,
kept its books at the farm of Ezra
Patterson, first librarian.

In 1790 General Jonathan Fassett of Pittsford, Rutland County, Vermont, came to the Genesee Country with his son Jonathan and another young man, Caleb Hopkins, then 20 years old, making the journey on foot. General Fassett made an extensive land purchase of 25,000 acres in township 13, Fourth Range, from Phelps and Gorham which comprised the present town of Penfield and the southern part of Webster. Caleb Hopkins and General Fassett's son Jonathan built the first log cabin there on the banks of the Irondequoit Creek. General Fassett then 47 years of age became ill with malaria and sold his land, returning with his son to his home in Vermont.¹⁹

Caleb Hopkins remained here and later purchased a large farm three miles southwest of the village of Pittsford. He built a house which is still occupied by his descendants on the west side of Clover Street. Mr. Hopkins named the town of Pittsford after his home town in Vermont.

* * *

"The Orringh* Stone Tavern opposite the big rock and handsome elm tree" was the reference made in early days of the Genesee Country to the first tavern between Canandaigua and the Genesee Falls. For many years it was the only place for rest and refreshments found on a winding trail in this wilderness.

The big rock opposite the tavern was where the Senecas met for council, and where Red Jacket's oratory was often heard. Today on Council Rock Avenue at the corner of East Avenue a boulder marks the "big rock" with this inscription:

To the Memory of the Nun-da-wa-o-no

The great Senecas—Keepers of the Western Door. This rock around which, according to tradition, they gathered for councils is dedicated by the Seneca Indian Council Rock Commission of Brighton, New York and the Rochester Historical Society, October 9, 1919.

At the coming of the first white settlers to the Town of

*Various spellings of the name of Orringh are Orange, Oran, Orrin and Orin. The spelling Orringh was used when Mr. Stone wrote his own name, and it is so inscribed on his gravestone.

Brighton, this rock stood under a great elm tree beside the old Indian trail leading from Canandaigua Lake to the present site of Rochester. Fifty yards to the north east stands the Orringh Stone Tavern frequented by visitors coming to view the falls of the Genesee.

The tavern is the rear part of the house which is located at 2370 East Avenue, Brighton, now owned by the Society for Preservation of Landmarks in Western New York. Since the tavern was built of timber cut at Allan's mill in 1789, it is assumed that part of the house is the oldest structure in Monroe County.²⁰

No deeds have been found that show the piece of land in present Brighton bought by Orringh Stone, but it is recorded that he emigrated in 1789 with Stephen Lusk, Enos Stone and others who joined company and came to the new country with a drove of oxen, cows and hogs. Enos, brother of Orringh, resided in Lenox and visited here only on occasions until 1810 when he settled in the present city of Rochester, east of the river.

Enos' reminiscences recorded by Turner read: "The hogs we brought here in 1790 strayed off, and they and their progeny became wild, we had to either shoot or hunt them with dogs. The boars and old sows have been seen often, victors in a conflict with bears."²¹

* * *

In 1790 Glover Perrin and his wife Johanna became the first permanent settlers in Township 12, Range 4, in a log cabin on Ayrault Road in the present town of Perinton, named for the pioneer. His brother Jesse came the following year and boarded with them, bringing his family in 1792 to settle on an 80-acre farm on Moseley Road. Glover and his wife were childless and lived alone in the woods for several years. Johanna, distraught with the hardships and loneliness of the wilderness, became deranged.

In 1789 the township had been surveyed into lots by Captain Caleb Walker. He and his brother Colonel William Walker,

agent for Phelps and Gorham, had purchased the township. Caleb Walker died in Canandaigua in 1790, and a few years later Glover Perrin moved to Pittsford becoming landlord of the inn there. The later proprietor was John Acer.²²

* * *

Settlement at Irondequoit Bay began in the spring of 1790 when John Lusk built a log house near the bay. With his oldest son, Stephen, he had come from Berkshire County, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1789 with others who had purchased from Phelps and Gorham Township 13, Range 7 (Town of Brighton). Lusk, a land speculator, impressed with the rich forest lands, purchased 1534 acres from Caleb Hyde and partners and after building his log house brought his wife, five sons and a daughter. Soon after this he sold the land, and in 1794 the family was back in Richmond, Berkshire County, Massachusetts. The expected land boom in this township had not taken place, and more settlers were coming into Pittsford.

In 1796 Salmon Tryon, who had bought from Lusk 200 acres²³ on the west side of Irondequoit Creek about three miles south of the bay, laid out city lots. Being unsuccessful in developing the plan, he sold the land to his brother Judge John Tryon.²⁴ This location, called Tryon, became a center of trade and a gathering place for pioneers. It was just above Indian Landing where the settlers and Indians carried on a busy fur trade. Asa Dayton opened a tavern. A warehouse was built, 90 feet in length and 40 feet wide, also an ashery and distillery. In 1799 John Tryon opened the first store where many commodities were exchanged such as furs, farm products, liquor, potash, salt and flour.²⁵

With settlement scattered over wide areas and with few practicing physicians, records of health and prevalent diseases are scarce. The Genesee fever was the greatest cause of deaths, and whole families were often stricken. This delayed and discouraged settlement; still pioneer families broke their way through the wilderness from New England, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and eastern New York. They starved and died to set their roots in the Genesee Country.

EPILOGUE TO THE 17th AND 18th CENTURIES

Archaeological evidence shows that European trade had been carried on with the Iroquois as early as the middle of the 16th century.

For 150 years the French civilization penetrated North America including 50 years of teachings in the missions; attempts were made to rule the new country under patterns of the old world, but there were differences: remoteness of control and, in many cases, loyalty to the crown had given way to the desire for personal gain with the governors of the province. For the French leaders, the priests had unwittingly served a double purpose. The western allies and the Iroquois embraced the teachings and the life of the missions and the devoted Fathers were loyal to the service of the mission, but economics prevailed over religion, and the governors were not averse to using the aid of the priests in obtaining secret information for their government.

Attempts at settlement were made by the French, but their Empire was vast compared to that of the English along the seaboard. The French were dealing not only with the Iroquois but with various tribes of the Upper Lakes and with the *coureurs de bois*, the fearless and adventurous young Frenchmen who lived the wild and unrestricted life of the woods, hunting, trapping, often joining the Indians in their war parties.

Extinction of beaver in their own land forced the Iroquois to hunt among the northern and western nations. It led them to attack and drive out some of these other tribes from their homeland so to retain their lands for hunting. Warring on these nations that were allies of the French was one cause of the French attacks on the Iroquois. From the mid-17th century the French were recognizing the importance of controlling the passages Detroit, Mackinac (then called Michilimackinac) and Niagara on the upper and lower lakes.

What the culture of the aborigines might have been and how nearly it might have reached a stage comparable to and economically competitive with European nations can only be

a conjecture based on certain engaging facts. On many occasions at conferences of the Iroquois and French and of the Iroquois and English, the quality of statesmanship, logic, and oratory of the Iroquois was equal to or above that of the French and English governors.

These words taken from a speech by the representative of the Five Nations of the Iroquois to a French governor, still ring out, loud and clear.

We are born free. We have the right to go withersoever we please, to take with us whomever we please, and buy and sell of whomever we please.

Down through the long period of French control and through the short 20 years under the English, the Iroquois' cry for freedom finally echoed in the voice of the colonists, as a determination for a new free nation.

"Before the end of the eighteenth century this westering stream of Yankees had swollen into a torrent. In sloops and sleighs, by oxcart and 'shanks mare', they flooded the valley routes into this new West. They were as Carlyle once wrote Emerson, 'tough as gutta-percha with occult unsubduable fire in their belly', and they were not to be denied."

By permission of Houghton Mifflin Company
author Marshall B. Davidson of chapter on
New York in *Romance of North America*,
edited by Hardwick Moseley

PART III

CHAPTER XIX

ERA OF THE FRONTIER

The Log Cabin, the Covered Wagon and Oxen

In the beginning of the year 1800, snow fell about three feet deep in most places in the Genesee Country. The winters were long, usually continuing cold until about the middle of March.

Settlers from the east and from New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland often came on horseback, cautiously investigating for themselves the claims from the country made by land agents and by friends. Then they returned home to sell their farms and many of their belongings before setting out for the new country with their families. In wagons or sleighs they came bringing livestock and essential equipment, but always their axes and faithful oxen. The women brought only a few of their choicest possessions.

Often they came with money from the sale of their property at home, but their new land must be paid for, and the providing of food and shelter was necessary. About the first product that could be sold was ashes which were made into potash and used for fertilizer and soap. Ashes remained for some time a valuable product and a means of helping in the cost of clearing the land and making a home.

Clearing and burning the trees occupied so much time that in the first year one could sow only a few acres, erect a small cabin, build fences, provide food for the family and share with neighbors in some work such as opening country roads. Some were fortunate in finding corn and bean fields of the Senecas, and those arriving in the summer were able to sow wheat in the autumn.¹

The average farmer cleared only three or four acres a year, taking a lifetime to bring a large farm to a state of cultivation. Women of the household gathered the wild berries and other fruit in the forest. Maple sugar sweetened their corn cakes. Herbs provided tea, and the women were often skillful in administering certain herbs for medicinal purposes. Their hands were useful in carding, spinning and weaving, in soap-making and candle-dipping.

This was the era of the log cabin, the covered wagon and the mighty oxen whose patience and strength were indispensable to the tasks of the pioneer. Their strength and weight aided by the freedom of the simple method of traction—pulling by a chain from their yoke to the load—seemed unequalled in moving stumps, stones and logs.

Log cabins were the homes of some of our best families. They could be built with two rooms below and two above by hired labor for \$100, and they were not only temporary homes but often used for a generation, or longer. As late as 1855 there were 650 log dwellings in Monroe County, and oxen, counted that year in the state census for the first time, were 1,944 in the county, even though they had then passed their peak in numbers.²

As the settlers took over the forest, trees were usually cut down in early summer. Several acres of fallen crisscross trunks were called a "slashing," or in another locality a "foller." Some bright, dry, autumn day the trees were burned. The burned slashing could then be fenced and used for pasture, letting the years take care of the stumps. When sawmills were available, the choice oak and pine were saved from the fire.

Eventually, in time, the stumps would molder away and the land would be ready for plowing. Birch, beech, sugar maple and basswood stumps lasted only a few years, but elm, ash, hemlock and soft maple were more durable and remained for perhaps a dozen years. White oak and chestnut would be in the ground for as long as 25 years or more while the big first-growth, white-pine stump would remain obstructing the farm land for generations. So these were often uprooted and turned up along the pasture lines, their grotesque forms an odd and distinctive feature of

the pioneer farm. Usually of chestnut or white pine, the stump fence, aged to a pale ash in color, survived generations.³

Before the turn of the century there were many isolated settlements, here and there, widely scattered. The groups were composed usually of members of a family. Sometimes their stay at the original stopping place was short, as told in the stories of the Weeks family at Braddocks Bay and the Fish family at Black Creek. Others remained to develop their farms and to build schools and churches. West of the river in Monroe County, only at King's Landing in this last decade of the 18th century was there a settlement in the sense of a planned community where the land was surveyed into lots; and the several families who came together stayed on and were buried in the King's Landing cemetery.

In the early years of the 1800's other such communities were developed. Compared with the painful slowness of the past decade, settlements were now being made rapidly and were becoming more definitely located. There was a bustle of surveying, opening of roads and activity of land agents. Locations determined by the persuasive powers of these promoters often failed to develop as expected, while some that became affluent and prosperous communities had failed to arouse the interest of the visiting land agents.

Groups of families came together as a part of the natural tide of immigration in the pioneer movement to the west. Roads were opened to encourage it, and in turn because of the migration, demands were made for more roads. As newcomers arrived, greater became the need. Indicative of the change was the cry of the legislator who protested building a bridge across the river at the falls: "Why do they want a bridge there? They have one just 20 miles south!"

Prospects at the Genesee Falls

In September 1800, Colonel Nathaniel Rochester with Major Charles Carroll and Colonel William Fitzhugh, all from Maryland, visited the Genesee Country. Delighted with the beauty of

the valley and the fertility of the soil, Carroll and Fitzhugh purchased 12,000 acres and Colonel Rochester 400 acres in what is now Livingston County. Again in 1803, they visited their holdings and selected more land; it was on this trip they became interested in the Genesee Falls. They had stopped at the land office in Canandaigua, and because of their interest in water power in Maryland, were encouraged to turn back to inspect the falls. Traveling on horseback along the rough roads from Canandaigua through the woods, they reached the Genesee at the fording place above the falls.

They had seen the broad valley of the river farther south where they had first chosen land, but here the river was cutting its way over a ledge of rocks forming a cascade and a drop of about 20 feet. The level of the land declined with the channel of the river. Here was a small island, separated from the west bank by a natural raceway to the mills built by Ebenezer Allan. Trees lined the shore of the river and protected the island from destruction by flood waters. There was a heavy growth of dogwood, alder, birch, choke-cherries and blue beech, and the banks were lush with vines of wild grapes. Before returning to Maryland the three visitors purchased the site called the 100-acre mill tract at \$17.50 an acre.

Tryon Town

From the settlement of Tryon trails led to all parts of the area, the Irondequoit Creek was broad and deep where 40-ton schooners could come up from the lake, through the bay and into the "river", so well known to the Indians. The store of Tryon and Adams did a wide business in furs, farm products and liquor and handled other commodities such as salt, flour and potash. In 1804 a grist mill was built by Noah Smith for Tryon and Adams nearby on the west bank of Allyn's Creek.⁴ This was one of the mills furnishing Genesee Valley flour to Tryon for Canadian trade. A log schoolhouse was built there in 1802, and Benjamin Weeks opened a second tavern for a short time down at the landing.⁵ No thought was given then to the future

importance of the Genesee Falls, but a great center of trade and commerce was being planned for the City of Tryon.

Notwithstanding this progress, the task of opening and clearing the forest was no less arduous than before. But with the opening of roads, building of mills, with neighbors to share in some of the work, substantial gains were being made in settlement.

* * *

Oliver Culver was but 19 years of age when he left home in Orwell, Vermont, one March day in 1796 with Samuel Spafford, traveling on foot to the Genesee Country. Arriving at the Irondequoit Landing they found only a mulatto, Asa Dunbar, with his family. They waited there for a few weeks before joining an expedition to Ohio with the proprietors of newly purchased Connecticut lands there. Their journey took them along the south shore of Lake Erie where they found no white families between the mouth of Buffalo Creek and Erie. They returned to New England that fall. The next spring, Culver and Spafford came to Irondequoit where they hunted, trapped and traded until the same company came along again on their way to Ohio, and the young men were engaged to join the expedition. Amos Spafford, one of the surveyors, was Samuel's father and was also one of the founders of Cleveland.

After these brief visits at Irondequoit, Oliver Culver came in 1800 to settle permanently, purchasing land at the present corner of East Avenue and Culver Road. That first season he cleared a few acres and sowed some wheat, finding his way through the woods by marked trees from Orringh Stone's tavern where he was making his home. There was some doubt at first about the title to his land, so leaving his farm for a few years, he was employed at Tryon, superintending the ashery and receiving ashes and black salts of the settlers from a wide region. In 1803 he shipped 108 barrels of pearl ash to Montreal. The settlers receiving a shilling a bushel for ashes were able to trade at the store in Tryon for some of their necessities.

In reminiscences of Oliver Culver given in Turner's, Phelps and Gorham Purchase, Mr. Culver says, "At one period, pretty

much all the lake business of this region was transacted at Iron-dequoit Landing. The first flour was shipped there that went to Montreal." It was not until about 1813 that the idea Tryon would be the great commercial point of this region was abandoned.

Trading took Mr. Culver into Pennsylvania and to Michigan, but in 1805 he returned to his farm and married Alice Ray, daughter of John Ray of Pittsford. He then began improvements on his property, engaged in boat building and later was a contractor for building the canal locks at Lockport.⁶ By this time Tryon had ceased to be a shipping center, and after 1818 the store in which he had financial interests was abandoned.⁷

In 1816, Oliver Culver, who had become the first supervisor of the new town of Brighton, built his house, then used as a tavern. Many years later the house was moved to 70 East Boulevard where it stands today, one of the finest examples of post-colonial architecture in the Genesee Valley,⁸ owned and restored by Miss Elizabeth Holahan.

Charlotte — Greece

For several years there had been no neighbors in the twelve miles between the Hinchey cabin built in 1791 at the mouth of the Genesee and the Orringh Stone tavern, which in 1800 was still in the midst of the woods where doors were barred at night against howling wolves and unfriendly visitors.⁹ The property of William Hinchey extended along to the west on the rise of ground just north of present Latta Road and Lake Avenue. All the land that is now Ontario Beach Park was a marsh and a famous place for trapping otter, muskrat and mink. There was a cove between Latta Road and the hill where Mr. Hinchey built his home on Lighthouse Point which was surrounded by marshland with a channel wide enough for boats to pass through.¹⁰

At the mouth of the Genesee, Samuel Latta built a warehouse on land his father had purchased for \$175, which comprised practically all the area known as Charlotte. In March

1805, Congress established the Port of Genesee, and President Thomas Jefferson appointed Samuel Latta collector of the new customs district. Mr. Latta married Lydia Arnold, his second wife, on May 12, 1806, and they came to live in a house he had built that spring on the southwest corner of present Lake Avenue and Latta Road. He not only held the office of collector of the customs but was the local agent for the Pulteney Estate. He surveyed and laid out Latta Road to the Parma town line.

In the next few years several boats were built on the lower river; trade was increasing. Tall-masted schooners carried timber to mill at Braddocks Bay. Produce was brought from the Irondequoit Landing along the lake to the Genesee and then transferred to lake vessels. Crops in 1805 were light and there was suffering for want of food in the settlements, but the next year there was such an abundance of corn and wheat that a large amount of distilling was carried on. In the year 1808 shipments of wheat, pork, whiskey and potash from the Genesee reached a value of \$100,000. There were vessels capable of loading 25 to 70 tons, carrying on trade between American and Canadian lake ports.

The first store in Charlotte* built on the east side of a lane now called Lighthouse Street was kept by Frederick Hosmer of Avon, and a hotel was built in 1807 by Samuel Currier on the west side of River Street. Jonathan Child, who later was Rochester's first mayor, opened a store in Charlotte, and John

*Sir William Pulteney died May 28, 1805, leaving Henrietta Laura, Countess of Bath, his only child and heir. She died July 14, 1808 without issue, intestate as to the real estate in America, but leaving a will dated November 5, 1794, disposing of her personal estate. Her American real estate went to Sir. John Lowther Johnstone, her cousin and heir-at-law, who was the only son of the eldest brother of Sir. William Pulteney. The name of the latter had been originally Johnstone and had been changed upon his marriage into the Pulteney family.

The village of Charlotte was named for the wife of Sir John Lowther Johnstone, Baronet of Wester Hall, County of Dumfries, Scotland, who was one of the heirs of the Pulteney estate. A deed dated 6/12/1811 signed by Sir John Lowther Johnstone was presented to the Rochester Historical Society by Mrs. Emma Pollard Greer.¹²

Mastick, who became a pioneer lawyer of Rochester, opened a law office for a short time in the village.

James K. Guernsey of Lima and Frederick Bushnell of Ogdensburg, who later was first supervisor of Greece, started a merchantile business on River Street. During the British invasion scare in 1812, they moved their stock to Victor but returned with it in 1815.¹¹

Charlotte had several rivals at this time in other settlements along the river. Kings Landing, the important settlement projected at Fall Town in 1797, retained the name until seven Hanford brothers came from Rome in 1809 and bought a part of the land. They opened a store and erected the Steamboat Hotel which was an important stopping place for many years to travelers on the Ridge Road, and the place became known as Hanford Landing.¹³

The Ontario, first steamboat on the North American lakes, built in Sacketts Harbor in 1816 came into the Port of Genesee in 1817.¹⁴ Ships were going and coming frequently, and by 1821 it was found necessary to build a lighthouse despite the many other needs for harbor improvements. The forest was still not cleared, marshlands surrounded the bluff, and entrance to the river was partially blocked by a sandbar extending a half mile out into the lake. The site chosen for the lighthouse was on the bluff. Mr. Hinchey, who had built a house in 1804 farther west on the high land north of Latta Road, had died June 21, 1817. Now in 1821, Mrs. Mehitable Hinchey, his widow, sold three and a quarter acres to the United States Government, and the following year a white limestone structure, 80 feet in height with walls nearly six feet thick, was erected by William Carroll who lived in the Braddocks Bay area. The cost was \$5000. He also built a small stone house for the lighthouse keeper.

In 1828 John Moxon bought the Hinchey farm on the Latta Road just west of the village line. A short time before the Civil War, he sold it to George Clinton Latta, younger brother of Samuel Latta. The present school No. 38, named for Samuel Latta, occupies land that was formerly a portion of this farm.

Today the old house, partly built by William Hinchey with the front part added by John Moxon, stands at 220 Latta Road, some distance back from the street. It is owned and occupied by George Latta Barrus, grandson of George Latta.

Nine-Mile Point and Carthage

Nine-Mile Point outreaching on the lakeshore east of the Genesee was the site of the first settlement in the northeast part of the county. Caleb Lyon from Connecticut chose this place for trade with Canada. He had become interested in the manufacture of salt when he had spent some time near Syracuse. Then he had heard of the salt deposits here, and Four-Mile Creek which runs into Lake Ontario at this point seemed to be a promising location. He came through the wilderness in 1805, settling and building a sawmill and gristmill on the creek. Not content with this location, he soon sold the land and bought 1000 acres on the east banks of the lower Genesee River, a landing place later called Carthage. This was in 1809 when no roads led to the landing.

Travelers from the east followed the road to the mouth of the river and found their way back up to Carthage through the heavy woods. Deer, bear, wolves and wildcats were found there, and famous were the tales of fishing in the waters of the Genesee where 150-pound sturgeon were caught, and salmon running up the river to the lower falls were taken in scoop nets.¹⁵ Caleb Lyon had the land surveyed and plotted for a village, but Elisha B. Strong of Windsor, Connecticut, was to become the real founder of Carthage.

After graduating from Yale in 1809, Mr. Strong studied law with Howell and Greig in Canandaigua. He returned to Windsor in 1812, married Dolly Hooker, and in the following year opened a law office in Canandaigua. At his wedding Dolly Hooker's brothers Alexander, 24, and Horace, 19, had listened to his stories about land developments in the new country. This aroused their interest and brought them to Canandaigua and nearby Bristol for a short time, and eventually to the Genesee.

In 1817 Elisha Strong formed a land company with Heman Norton of New York City and Elisha Beach of Bloomfield, and that year the company purchased the whole tract from Caleb Lyon.

Horace Hooker, with family traditions of merchandising and shipping, also joined this land company, then married Helen Wolcott of Windsor and brought her to Carthage to live. Alexander Hooker became an agent for Phelps and Gorham at Hanford's Landing, which had been the principal shipping dock on the Genesee. Carthage, a mile farther up the river from Hanford's, was free from the fevers that had attacked the earlier settlement.¹⁶

A new survey and map of the tract were made for the new owners by Elisha Johnson.*

On April 8, 1817, the freeholders and taxpayers of Carthage voted to set up a school. The lot on Beach Street where it was first built was wanted for a sheep pasture by Mr. Strong, so he gave land on the river bank in present Seneca Park, and the school was moved there. This school district No. 8 at Brighton after 1834 became a district of Rochester.¹⁷

Under the guiding hand of Mr. Strong, new stores and homes were built and the great Carthage bridge was projected, a bridge which seems symbolic of the rise and fall of this enterprising community.

At the close of the war, Carthage opened up a vigorous trade with Canada. In 1816 between seven and eight thousand barrels of flour were shipped by way of the Genesee River and Lake Ontario to Montreal and other parts. To bring business to the settlement, plans were laid for a toll bridge to serve travelers on the Ridge Road. A remarkable wooden single-arch bridge, 718 feet long, resting on solid rock and rising 196 feet above the river, near the present Driving Park Avenue bridge, was completed in 1819.

For fifteen months travelers throughout the country were attracted by the Carthage bridge, unrivalled by any other here

*This map of Carthage is preserved in the Engineer's office of the City of Rochester.

or abroad. Suddenly on May 22, 1820, the bridge collapsed into the gorge below. Two successive bridges were built at the lower falls, but they never approached the grandeur of the first one. Each in turn was swept away by a flood, the latter one in 1835. Many years later a fourth bridge, 700 feet long, spanned the gorge near the site of the first one, only to crash within a year with a heavy load of wet snow.**

In 1820 Elisha B. Strong, a member of the State Legislature, was putting forth strenuous efforts to pass the law to create the County of Monroe. The following year when this became effective he was made first Monroe County Judge. In 1825 Judge Strong was elected president of the first bank of Rochester,¹⁸ and apparently that village became the seat of his interest.

Even though Rochester had become first in importance, with Carthage stores closing in 1830 and the post office becoming a school for the children of the Strong and Hooker families,¹⁹ commerce at the landing continued. Trade was increasing with Canada; Canadian wheat was brought here to be ground in our mills and the flour shipped back; and with the Erie Canal, had come a new and flourishing era in the valley of the Genesee.

Castle Town

James Wadsworth of the prosperous family from Connecticut, who came in 1790 to the Genesee near *Big Tree*, was engaged in buying and selling land, when in 1796 he made a visit to Europe to enlist foreign capital in developing the Genesee lands. Sir William Pulteney, who had already made extensive investments here, commissioned Wadsworth upon his return in 1798 to sell lots in his 20,000-acre mill tract which included the present towns of Riga, Chili, Ogden, Parma, Gates, Greece and Wheatland.

Before the improvements of Colonel Rochester's village at

**These were the bridges that preceded the present Driving Park Avenue Bridge, built in 1890 and the Veterans' Memorial Bridge built in 1931.

the Genesee Falls, Wadsworth surveyed and sold lots on the west side of the Genesee at the rapids. This tract was at the beginning of navigable waters of the river above the falls and the head of a portage from below the falls. It lay in the area of present Brooks Avenue, Rochester. Mr. Wadsworth owned lot 47 in the southeast corner of the tract. The lots below and along the rapids belonged to the Pulteney estate. Here again there were dreams of an important settlement. A tavern was opened by Isaac Castle, and a store served the few families who settled there. Castle Town named for Colonel Castle is identified today by the cemetery on Congress Avenue. A Monroe County historical marker there reads:

RAPIDS CEMETERY

maintained by County of Monroe
Named for Genesee Rapids
near Castletown, a settlement
established 1804. Veterans of
1812 and Civil Wars sleep here.

East and West Pulteney

In 1805 handbills offered lots in West Pulteney (Riga) in exchange for improved farms in the mountain towns of the Berkshires. Farms were taken at appraised value in exchange for land at \$4.00 an acre. This offer brought several families in 1806 and 1807 to the southwest part of our present county.

Settlement in Riga took place later than in most of the surrounding area, although there were several inducements. There were low rolling hills and rich soil, Black Creek flowing in a winding course to the Genesee, and fresh water from the "Pathfinder Spring" named for the path from a nearby Indian encampment.

In 1806 Elihu Church moved his family to this area from Phelps where he had emigrated from Berkshire, Massachusetts,

in 1796. He had visited here in the year of 1805, selected land and arranged for a house to be ready. He also selected the site of present Churchville for his brother Samuel. Several others from Berkshire were here and occupying a surveyor's camp when the Church family arrived. Since their house was not ready, they were taken into the camp and altogether twenty-eight persons spent the winter in the surveyor's cabin on the creek which they named Hotel Creek. This crosses Buckbee Corners Road east of the Riga-Mumford Road. A cobblestone house on the north side of the road was built on the land selected by Elihu Church. A Monroe County historical marker located near the creek reads:

HOTEL CREEK

28 settlers spent winter,
1806, in surveyor's cabin
called "The Hotel". First
Riga home, 1806, by Elihu
Church, owner of this land.

In 1808 Samuel Church erected a sawmill on Black Creek near the present village of Churchville. Three years later he built a grist mill on the west side of Black Creek near the present dam in the village. In the years after the War of 1812 other mills were built. Before there were means of transportation to ship the grain, distilleries were erected to provide a market for the surplus.

Joseph Thompson in 1807 was one of the earliest settlers in the town at Riga Center. The first store was opened there in 1808 by Thompson and Tuttle, and that same year Thompson erected the first frame building. It was opened as a tavern. This building at the crossroads is one of the oldest in Monroe County west of the river and one of the earliest taverns in the county. Joseph Thompson was appointed postmaster when a post office was later established at the center and located in his tavern. Weekly mail routes passed through Riga Center in 1812²⁰. Later when two regular lines of stages passed the corner

and business had increased he built a much larger tavern across the road, which was later used as Riga Academy.

The First Congregational Church of Riga is one of the earliest churches west of the Genesee River. The society was started in 1806 and the church organized in 1809. Services were held for several years in the school at Riga Center until the church was erected in 1823.²¹

* * *

Although the Joseph Morgan and Josiah Fish families had come in the 1790's to settle near the mouth of Black Creek in the area that became Chili, it was after 1800 before permanent homes were made here. William Wooden and family came from Seneca, Ontario County, in 1811, and settled in the northern part of town. Also, Zebulon and Lemuel Paul from Massachusetts, John McVean with his family of six sons from Ontario County and John Weidener with a family of five children arrived in the same vicinity in 1811.²²

Three sawmills were erected in the town that year, and by 1820 there were many hotels and taverns at the several cross-roads, Buckbee's Corners, Chili Center, Clifton and North Chili on Buffalo Road, all accommodating the stagecoach travel.

Joseph Sibley, a young man from Rensselaer, settled in Rush in 1806, then in 1811 he established a milling business on Black Creek near Buckbee's Corners. In 1835 he built a fine cobblestone house. Colorful field stones carefully selected for size, five fireplaces and a brick oven, stone quoins and lintels and a fan light over the front door are some of the attractive features of the house at 61 Stuart Road in Chili. Mr. Sibley served the town of Riga as supervisor for several years and was the first supervisor of Chili.

Peter Shaeffer III, formerly of Wheatland where he had operated a milling and warehouse business, came to Chili in 1840. He also built a cobblestone house still standing at 95 Shaeffer Road which was occupied by his descendants until recent years.

The old district No. 4 cobblestone school on Scottsville Road near Morgan Road was erected in 1848. In the early years of settlement the land was owned by the Shaeffer family and a

school house erected for their children. Later in 1828 the land was deeded to the school district. The building is now owned by the town of Chili for historical preservation and use.²³

The Presbyterian Church of Chili was first organized as the Presbyterian Church of Riga and retained that name until the towns were divided in 1822. The first society of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Buckbee's Corners in 1832. Their first church building was erected about 1836.²⁴

The Triangle Tract

The Triangle Tract lying between the Mill Seat Tract on the east and the Holland Purchase on the west was surveyed and offered for sale in 1801 after being purchased that year by a New York company, LeRoy, Bayard and McEvers. The Lake Road opened through the center of the tract the next year from LeRoy to the lake helped to bring in new settlers. A listing of land purchasers from 1801 through 1809 totaled two hundred and forty-two, and gave the actual township of most of the newcomers in those years, although in the cases of transfers of property some names of settlers may not appear.²⁵

While in 1801 all land west of the Genesee was in the town of Northampton, by 1808 there had been two divisions of this extensive town and that part of the Triangle Tract which included our present towns of Sweden, Clarkson and Hamlin was named the Town of Murray. Sweden was taken from the Town of Murray in 1813.

Although some land purchases had been made in the northern part at an earlier date, the earliest ones in the part that became Sweden were in 1807 when Nathaniel Poole and Walter Palmer bought land on the Lake Road south of the present village of Brockport. In 1808 John Reed bought about 900 acres where Reed Road now runs west of Lake Road. This farm was later occupied by his son, John B. Reed, and his son-in-law, Asa Rowe.

Asa Rowe, who was born in Greece in 1805 and kept a tavern there on the Ridge Road when he was 19 years old, married Ruby, a daughter of John Reed, in 1828. In 1842 the Rowes

moved to Sweden where Mrs. Rowe inherited a large farm from her father. Asa Rowe had been one of the first nurserymen in the county while living on the Ridge in Greece. After moving to Sweden, he no longer carried on a nursery business but his interest continued as a collector of rare plants and shrubs. A fine, large brick house at 1669 Reed Road built by Asa Rowe in 1853 was occupied by descendants of the family up until a few years ago when Mrs. Albert H. Davis, a granddaughter, died. Burton H. Davis, a great-grandson of Asa Rowe, now lives on a part of the original farm at 1655 Reed Road.

On Covell Road, east of Lake Road, a house known as the Comstock-Covell house was built in 1818 by Anselm Comstock, a Revolutionary soldier, who came to Sweden in 1816 taking up a large tract of land there.

Brockport, whose importance as a shipping and business center was assured with the opening of the Erie Canal, was incorporated as a village in 1829. James and William H. Seymour, natives of Connecticut, moved there from Clarkson in 1823. James started a mercantile business in which his brother William became a partner and then succeeded him. James was elected the first sheriff of Monroe County and moved to Rochester. William H. Seymour and Thomas R. Roby established a foundry about 1843, but soon Dayton S. Morgan bought Mr. Roby's interest. The new firm organized as the Globe Iron Works began the manufacture of stoves and farm implements, and in 1846 built the McCormick reaper.²⁶

The house at 49 State Street, now occupied by the Seymour Library and the Museum, was built by Pelitiah Rogers who came to Brockport from Columbia County. This house was bought by William Seymour who married Mr. Rogers' daughter, the first school teacher in the village.²⁷

About 1832 the Baptist Association of Western New York made plans to establish a school in Brockport with money raised by subscription and on land given by Hiel Brockway.²⁸ The school opened as a Baptist College about 1834 but met with difficulties when financial conditions became bad throughout the country, and was closed for a time. On August 19, 1841,

citizens of Brockport met to consider purchasing the building and grounds and completing the original plans. Certificates of stock were issued, a board of trustees elected and Thomas R. Roby was made president. Sufficient funds were subscribed and the school became incorporated in 1842 as a Collegiate Institute, one of the first of its kind in the state.

The Monroe County Historical marker on the campus outlines the transitions that have taken place in the school.

Site of Baptist College 1834, Collegiate Institute 1842,
State Normal School established 1866. Teachers Col-
lege 1942. State University College of Education 1959.

The First Presbyterian Church organized at Sweden Center, September 5, 1816, erected a church building in 1821. In the east part of town on May 6, 1819 the second Baptist Church of Sweden was organized. Meetings were held in private homes when there were no roads and the way found by marked trees; later they were held in schoolhouses until a church was erected about 1835. Within a year in Brockport three new churches were started. Congregational Society met August 16, 1827 at a schoolhouse, and the following year First Congregational Church was organized. It was soon after united with the Rochester Presbytery. On December 10, 1827 the first society of the Methodist Episcopal Church was started, and the following year the First Baptist Church of Brockport was formed on April 28.

* * *

In township 4, of the Triangle Tract, Moody Freeman purchased land in 1803 on the Lake Road about two miles north of the Ridge where he built the first log house. The next year Elijah Blodgett and James Sayres bought land in the township, and in 1805 eight others took up land contracts. Dr. Abel Baldwin, a native of Norwich, Vermont, came in 1811 and built the first frame tavern in 1815, which he kept until he retired in 1825. When the stagecoaches brought daily mail between Rochester and Lewiston, Dr. Baldwin became the first postmaster.

Settlement was halted at the time of the War of 1812 but

Murray Corners (Clarkson) became well known at that time. It was a convenient stopping place between Canandaigua and Niagara, located at the intersection of the Lake Road from LeRoy and the Ridge Road from the east. However, the Ridge Road was evidently little known beyond this point at the time of the war, as the army left it there and went by way of Bergen and Batavia to reach Lewiston.²⁹ Clarkson was taken from the Town of Murray in 1819, and then included all the northern half of the Triangle Tract.

After the war, Clarkson was the important place west of Rochester until the Erie Canal brought more business to its crossing on the Lake Road at Brockport. Dr. Nathaniel Rowe from Hanover, New Hampshire, made his home just east of the crossroads and several other doctors came to Clarkson in the early years. Judges of the Court of Appeals, John Bowman, Simon B. Jewett and Henry R. Selden, who was also the first Republican lieutenant-governor of New York State, and the Reverend William James, later the first pastor of Brick Church, Rochester, were distinguished residents in the town. Among others were Gustavus Clark in 1815 and his partner Henry Martyn, later a successful banker in Buffalo, James Seymour and Hiel Brockway, founders of Brockport, who first settled in Clarkson and Lewis Swift, famous astronomer for whom the Warner Observatory in Rochester was built.

The house built by Abel Baldwin for his daughter, Laura, and son-in-law, Henry R. Selden, still stands on the Ridge Road near the corner of Lake Road. A New York State historical marker reads:

HENRY R. SELDEN

1805-1885

Lieut. Gov. and Judge lived
here. George B. Selden,
inventor of "Selden Patent" for
automobiles, was born here.

* * *

In the extreme northwest corner of Monroe County and the northern part of the Triangle Tract, a settlement that later became Hamlin extended nine miles along the lake shore. Remote from markets and transportation the town was slow in growth, and improvements there were not promising. The earliest settler is believed to have been Arestas Haskell from Maine who bought land about a mile south of the center in township 4 in 1806.³⁰ Josiah and Samuel Randall also came from Maine, and John Nowlan with a large family arrived from Dutchess County, all settling south of Hamlin Center. School for the children of these three early families was taught by Michael Nowlan, alternating in the different homes.

The Adin Mauley and Esi Twitchel families emigrated from Athol, Massachusetts, in 1819, arriving with three yoke of oxen and a huge covered wagon after a journey of twenty-two days. They settled in the west part of town in rude log cabins covered with bark and plastered with mud. Some of the greatest hardships and difficulties were met here in the first settlement, but Hamlin in later years became famous for its production and fine quality of fruit.³¹

Fairfield

Wadsworth had visited New England about 1800 calling a public meeting in Haddam, Connecticut. Because of his enthusiasm for the new country, this was ever afterward known as the "Genesee meeting." He described the present town of Ogden as *Fairfield* in the town of Northampton. It was centrally located in the Mill-Seat Tract and was in 1808 a part of the town of Parma which was taken from the town of Northampton that year. In 1817, Parma was divided and the southern part became Ogden.

Immigration soon followed the Genesee meeting in Haddam. George W. Willey from East Haddam first to come selected land one-half mile from Ogden Center on the west side of the road into Spencerport. He built a log house in 1803, and the following year moved his family here. Before they had arrived, four Colby brothers, Ephraim, Abraham, Timothy and Isaac, settled one mile northwest of the Center on present Colby Street. Others

arriving that year were Josiah Mather, Jonathan Brown, Henry Hahn and William H. Spencer. Daniel Spencer, also from East Haddam, settled in 1804 on land including the present village of Spencerport which was named for him.

The first religious meeting in the town was held in the home of Mr. Willey in 1805 when a Methodist circuit preacher came to the settlement, and the first school was kept by the sister of Mr. Willey.

The Ogden Presbyterian Church founded as a Congregational Society August 20, 1811 is the oldest church in the town. The present building was erected in 1824 and the society was taken into the Rochester Presbytery in 1835. This congregation was the parent of three others. In 1819 a number of the members withdrew and formed the Congregational Church of Parma and Greece, and in 1836 about twenty-five members organized a Methodist Church in Adams Basin. In 1850, thirty-five of its members formed the Spencerport Congregational Church.

In the schoolhouse at Ogden Center a council convened in 1819 for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church. The council was made up of members from the Baptist churches of Caledonia, Leicester, Sweden, Riga and Parma. A church building was erected near the center in 1822. Membership increased and a new church was erected in 1833 near Colby Corners. At first connected with the Holland Purchase Baptist Association, it later joined the Baptist Union of Rochester and Monroe County in 1827.

* * *

Hope and Elisha Davis, two brothers, founded a settlement in 1805 at the Ridge and the old Canawaugus Road, a crossing known today as Parma Corners. There they built a tavern designed of logs as a blockhouse on the southwest corner now occupied by a park. In 1808 another brother Lewis joined them, and the frame barn that the Davis brothers erected next to the tavern was the first in the area. A frame schoolhouse was built there in 1810 and soon after, a store and post office. There were many mills on the four large streams that crossed the town, and a gristmill and sawmill were built west of the corners in 1811 and 1812.

Before there was any settlement in the north section of Parma and before the Ridge Road was opened religious services were held in the Atchinson schoolhouse and the First Baptist Church of Parma was organized May 27, 1809 by Elder Moses Clark. A church building was erected in 1830 south of the village of Hilton and in later years merged with the present Lake Avenue Baptist Church.

The earliest Methodist Church west of the river was at Parma Center; the first sermon was preached in 1804, and a class organized in 1811. The church was built in 1830.

Samuel Castle, one of four brothers who settled north of the Ridge in 1810, held many public offices and became a judge of Monroe County in April 1829. His children were Jehiel of Parma, Isaac of Greece and a daughter who became the wife of Arnold Markham, a member of the pioneer family in Rush.

Following a public meeting in Wolcott, New Hampshire, held by Mr. Wadsworth to solicit land purchases, Levi Talmadge came with a party of thirty-eight in 1811, traveling in seven wagons for 21 days on the way to Parma. Mr. Talmadge later purchased the Davis tavern. Others settling at the corners in 1811 were Augustus Mather, Lendell Curtiss and Joshua Whitney. A second public house was built on the southeast corner in 1816, and with stagecoaches becoming numerous a large hotel was built by Mr. Talmadge in 1820 on the northwest corner.³²

A road leading north from Parma Corners passed Parma Center near the Atchinson settlement and on to the home of Jonathan Underwood on the hilltop,³³ south of the present village of Hilton. A Monroe County historical marker at 286 South Avenue, Hilton, reads:

PIIONEER SITE

Jonathan Underwood of
Vermont settled here in
1805. The first Baptist
Church was erected
nearby in 1830.

A short distance after crossing Salmon Creek at the foot of the hill, the road reached an east-west trail through the forest. At this place Jason Tyler made a clearing and built a house in 1811, then a few years later a blacksmith shop. Mr. Tyler also became proprietor of a tavern erected in 1820 here by Daniel Smith, and for many years the place was known as Tyler's Corners. This was the beginning of settlement in the village of Hilton.

Parma had no market facilities then nor means of transportation, except a few small vessels coming into the inlets along the lake shore.

In the Braddocks Bay area, some settlers came in about 1800. Samuel Hicks, a trapper and hunter, with his wife and nine children from Berkshire County, Massachusetts, located on a point of land between the lake and Braddocks Bay, long after known as Hicks Point. About a mile south, E. W. Thayer settled and erected a sawmill in 1806 on present Northrup Creek which flows into Long Pond. Thayer's Landing was used for some time as a shipping point.³⁴

Egypt and Perinton Center

Around the few early homes that had been built before 1800 in the present town of Perinton, including those of Glover Perrin on Ayrault Road in 1790 and Abner Wight on the hill-top of Mosely Road, south of Fairport in 1794, several families settled, and the area of Turk Hill and Ayrault Roads came to be known as Perinton Center. Samuel Bennett, the first blacksmith in the town, had come in 1796 and in 1812 built the first frame house at the Center. The cemetery for these early families is still located on the crest of a hill on Ayrault Road which was then called Wapping Road. Isaac Arnold came in 1811 and at the crossroads of Turk Hill and Ayrault Roads built his log house on the northwest corner. A few years later he purchased the Lyman Tripp tavern nearby where town meetings of Perinton were held at times. An apple orchard at this early date was on the southwest corner of the Center where Amasa Slocum,

coming from Massachusetts in 1804, occupied the farm for sixty-four years. His brother Elisha lived on the adjoining farm.

About 1800 the Gideon Ramsdell family bought a tract of land east of the Center, growing large crops of corn there which supplied many other families in the year of scarcity. From this came the name of Egypt. Across from his log cabin, Gideon Ramsdell built a frame house which was years later used as an underground railroad station.³⁵

In 1806 and 1807 trees were cleared and a road was opened which soon after became a part of the New York State stage road from Salina, now the Pittsford-Palmyra Road. Three early taverns were erected within a mile, near the present crossing of Loud and Mason Roads.

Oliver Loud came to Egypt in 1806 and in 1812 opened a tavern in his log house at the west end of the village. Cyrus Packard's tavern built in 1812 was east of the crossroads, and the next year a meeting was held there to organize the town of Perinton. The Olney Staples tavern was slightly west on the Pittsford-Palmyra Road.

This village soon became a center of activity with two stores, two mills, a tannery, a foundry, blacksmith and wagon shop as well as a stage depot and post office.

Olney Staples, 31, with his brother David, 18, came from Rhode Island in 1809. A few years later he bought land and in 1820 built a tavern. This frame building on a foundation of thick stone walls, has fifteen-inch-square hewn beams, and small beams or joists of birdseye maple, on the upper floor. In each corner are eight-inch-square posts and floors are of twenty-inch ash planks. There are three fireplaces on the main floor and three on the second, all opening out of a central chimney. The ballroom, 12'x20', is in the rear of the second floor, and across the front are small bedrooms once used for guests of the house.³⁶ The building used as a tavern in stagecoach days, now a private home, is at 7056 Pittsford-Palmyra Road.

Settlements in Northfield and Boyle

When permanent settlement was being made in most parts of Monroe County, the northeastern part that became Ironde-

quoit remained quite isolated for some time, known only for hunting, fishing and trapping. Near the Ridge Road and to the south, the higher and dryer land including Carthage was more encouraging to newcomers.

Hooker Hill cemetery, on the east side of present Portland Avenue between Norton Street and Ridge Road, used as early as 1800, was the first burial ground. When Alexander Hooker came in 1827, he found the cemetery was located on the property he had recently purchased. After the town of Irondequoit was established Mr. Hooker gave the plot to the town.³⁷

A school building was erected of logs in 1814 on Ridge Road, east of present Culver Road. Another was built that year at the corner of present Waring Road and Norton Street. Like many others this one was destroyed by fire soon after opening. The next year a log school was built opposite the Norton Street site and used until a frame building was erected in 1825 near the northeast corner of Norton Street and Portland Avenue. The next frame school was erected in 1828 at the intersection of Merchants and Culver Roads. It was replaced in 1844 by a cobblestone building opposite Bay Street on Culver Road.

On the hill overlooking "Newport on the Bay," Joseph Vinton planted a vineyard and erected a winery in 1830. He had arrived in 1812 from Connecticut and first purchased a few acres on the eastern side of the bay in the present town of Webster, known as Inspiration Point as it overlooked a wide expanse of the bay and Lake Ontario. Later he bought more extensive land on the west side where he operated a sawmill until it was converted into the Newport House, opened in 1841. This hotel, for many years a well-known resort when excursion steamers plied the lake and bay, is still in use.

At the head of Irondequoit Bay, a pontoon bridge was built in 1836. The concrete structure where Empire Boulevard crosses still bears the name "Float Bridge."³⁸

* * *

A few permanent homes were made in Penfield in 1800, a short distance north of the present village. Several others came before 1804, and in 1806 Captain William McKinstry opened a

store. Captain McKinstry was in the War of 1812 in command of a company at the battle of Queenston.³⁹

At Irondequoit Falls, the waters of the long meandering stream suddenly drop in a succession of falls about 90 feet in the course of a mile. This is Irondequoit Creek as it passes through the boundaries of Penfield. Here was power for the several mills that were soon erected after 1800, and nearby were shipping facilities at the landing place in Tryon. The sawmills were busy supplying lumber for homes of the newcomers. In 1800 in the "Hollow" a forge and triphammer were located.⁴⁰

Daniel Penfield, a native of Guilford, Connecticut, who had served in the commissary department as clerk for Oliver Phelps during the War of the Revolution and afterward established his own commission business in New York City, had purchased township 13, range IV and appointed an agent to look after the business of settlement.⁴¹ In the years before 1811, when he came to live in Penfield, the first large gristmill and sawmill were erected for him in the Hollow at the Irondequoit Falls. John Strowger who settled in Penfield in 1800 was Mr. Penfield's miller and operated both mills until his death in 1812.⁴²

Daniel Penfield's mills and distilleries led in the brisk trade that was enjoyed by pioneer businessmen of the town. A clothing mill was erected by Josiah J. Kellogg, northeast of Washington Street Bridge very early, between 1804 and 1806. In 1805 John Hipp built a small sawmill on his farm on a branch of the Irondequoit. Stores and business places were opened in the village and in the Hollow from that time on, and considerable commerce was being carried on at Tryon with Canada. Trading and milling were showing great activity in Penfield. Gradually with the greater water power of the Genesee Falls and the facilities of the Erie Canal, Rochester absorbed some of the business of Penfield. There is an account, however, of Gilson and Penfield conducting extensive trade and shipping business in 1820 when they loaded several boats with flour, 300 barrels on each, and shipped them to the Montreal market.⁴³

Fine houses were erected by successful millers and Daniel Penfield's own house at 1784 Penfield Road, on the crest of a

hill west of the village, is an elaborate structure to have been built in this locality at that early day, indicating a manner of living in the town more pretentious than in many neighboring settlements at that time. The Penfield family had left a spacious home in New York City at the lower end of Manhattan.⁴⁴

The first schoolhouse in Penfield built in 1804 on the southwest corner at the crossroads in the village was taught by Joseph Hatch. Early religious meetings and town elections were held there. The Baptist Church of Northfield, oldest in the county, was organized in 1804, and that same year a Congregational Society was started and formally organized February 8, 1806. This became the First Presbyterian Church of Penfield in 1814, and a brick church was dedicated in the spring of 1826 where the early school had stood. A Methodist class of seven members was formed in 1806, and in 1829 or 1830 the first society of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Penfield was organized. Their church building was completed and dedicated June 29, 1843 north of the corners on the east side of the street.⁴⁵

* * *

In spite of the hazards of war, several families came to settle in the northeastern part of the county along the lake shore in 1812 and 1813, believing they would find here a convenient market for their produce. Following the short stay of Caleb Lyon in 1805, Ebenezer Spear and William Harris had settled in 1807 and several more had taken up forest homes in 1810 in what was called North Penfield and later became the town of Webster. There were many from Vermont, New Hampshire and from eastern New York State. Among those from other parts of Ontario County were Levi Harris, Deacon Abram Foster, Robert Woodhull, John F. Whiting and Robert and Benjamin Burnett.⁴⁶

Abram Foster, son of a Revolutionary soldier, had bought extensive land on Mud Creek near Palmyra. Later while cruising the lake shore, he chose a site on Four-mile Creek to build a mill and a log cabin on the present Lake Road. His later homestead at 1301 Lake Road near Nine-Mile Point is the oldest house today in Webster, built about 1808. It has a remarkable 8000-

brick chimney with bake ovens that supplied bread for twenty men working in the mills.

During the early years of the War of 1812, Colonel (later General) Winfield Scott was on a mission from Sacketts Harbor to Youngstown when it became necessary to seek shelter here in the harbor for himself and the eight men who were rowing his boat. All were given lodging overnight in Abram Foster's house where accommodations were better than in any neighboring home.⁴⁷

In the years between 1810 and 1812, there was quite an increase in the number of settlers, and at the northeast corner of the first two roads in the town, Salt and State Roads, a log school was built in 1810.⁴⁸ This was used until 1850 when it was replaced on the southwest corner of the same intersection by a frame building in a Greek-Revival style.

In 1812 there were in the present village of Webster a tavern and store to accommodate the few families living in log houses throughout the region. Considerable gains had been made by the 1830's when there were four churches, four physicians and several stores and places of business. The Presbyterian Church was first organized as a Congregational Society in 1825, then changed to Presbyterian, and the church erected in 1831 was the pioneer church of the town, located a short distance south of the four corners of the village. Before the First Methodist Church was organized in 1830, preaching had begun by Methodist circuit riders holding meetings in the open or in private buildings. Until a church was built in 1832 west of the village on the Ridge Road, the first meetings were held in a schoolhouse. The Webster Baptist Church was organized in 1830 and a building erected in 1832 in the village. The present cobblestone structure replaced it in 1855. The Second Methodist Episcopal Church, known as the Lakeside Church, was organized in 1839 in the northeast part of the town. Their building was erected in 1849.⁴⁹

The Early Hamlet of Pittsford

The red brick inn on the southeast corner of present Main and State Streets in Pittsford marks the site of an earlier tavern

built by Glover Perrin in 1807. DeWitt Clinton mentioned stopping there with the canal commissioners when they were exploring the route for the Erie Canal. The first inn burned and was rebuilt as the Phoenix Hotel by John Acer in 1820-1821. The new building had a ballroom with a spring dance floor on the third story. There were barns for forty horses, as three stage-coach lines passed this corner from East Mendon, Bushnell's Basin and Palmyra and here they changed horses.⁵⁰ The Marquis de Lafayette stopped here in 1825, and the next year there was a strange visit of William Morgan, abducted for revealing Masonic secrets. While on his fatal trip from the Canandaigua jail to his mysterious end at Niagara, a stop was made here. From a closed carriage Morgan was brought in during the night to a private room for supper.

Caleb Hopkins from Pittsford, Vermont, originally came to Penfield, but after a few years he moved to Pittsford, and the town was named for his home in Vermont. In 1815 he bought a large farm three miles southwest of the village. His house is on the west side of Clover Street near Calkins Road. Mr. Hopkins held many public offices. In 1804 he was commissioned lieutenant of the militia. In 1807 he was promoted to a major, and in the War of 1812 he held that rank. He was later made lieutenant colonel, and then brigadier general.

Prior to 1800 there was neither a church nor a settled preacher in all the town of Northfield. In 1798 Glover Perrin, Isaac Ray, Samuel Bennett and Orringh Stone were appointed "*Sabbath Day Masters*."

In 1804 the Baptists held meetings in private homes in the present town of Pittsford. Daniel Brown of Ogden who came fortnightly to preach, fording the river or at times forced to go by way of Avon to cross there on the bridge, was ordained in Pittsford in 1809 at the home of Dr. John Ray. On October 20 that year the Second Baptist Church of Boyle was organized. Representatives at the council were from many churches in the area outside of Monroe County and also from the First Church of Boyle* (Penfield). It was also attended by the pioneer black-

*The First Church of Boyle was in that part of the Town of Boyle that became Penfield in 1810.

smith of Northfield, Samuel Bennett from Perinton Center. Elder Turney served this church for fifteen years and was then succeeded by the Reverend Reuben Tenny who stayed until 1828 when he was excluded by the church for being a Mason.

In the early years meetings of the Congregational Society were held in the log house in the present town of Pittsford opposite the cemetery on East Avenue, north of the village. The Reverend Solomon Allen was employed as pastor in 1808 at a salary of \$250. This church was organized by him the following year and became Presbyterian five years later. In 1826 they built a large stone church in the village which stood until 1861 when it burned and was replaced.⁵¹

West-Woods of Pittsford

The West-Woods of Pittsford, as the town of Henrietta was once called, was surveyed into town lots in 1806 by Stephen Rogers. Lyman and Warren Hawley came from Avon and built a log house in the southwestern part of the town, clearing about 70 acres that summer and planting wheat.

John Acer came to Pittsford in 1810 and bought 150 acres, later owned by Samuel Calkins, north of East Henrietta. He built a log house and opened a tavern. One small room was used by John Smith in 1812 to sell goods brought from Canandaigua, and this was the first store. John Acer kept the post office, and mail was being carried from Avon once a week by John Webster of Rush. The number of settlers from that time increased rapidly. The Acer tavern and one north of Methodist Hill in 1817 kept by Lyman Miller were followed by several others on these East Henrietta and West Henrietta Roads.

A school was built on the River Road in 1810. The next year one was erected on the east side of town north of the corner of Pinnacle and Lehigh Station Roads. This school burned in 1814 and was replaced by a frame building in 1816 on the site later occupied by school No. 2.

Early religious and educational influences were strong in Henrietta. A public library was organized in 1816, each member

subscribing an equal amount each year. A debating society was started at about the same time, drawing many participants from Rush, Brighton and Pittsford. It was continued actively for more than twenty years.

The first religious services were held in the town prior to 1811 when the Reverend Solomon Allen of the Pittsford Church preached a few sermons here, as the story is told, for a sum of \$10. This money had been collected with the wish to aid foreign missions before it was realized that the amount was inadequate to send a missionary. The Reverend Mr. Allen preached additional sermons, thus utilizing the collection.

The first church society in town was organized by the Baptists on June 10, 1812 before Henrietta was divided from Pittsford. This became the First Baptist Church of Henrietta and their building was erected in 1831 on the site of the American Legion Hall.

The First Methodist Episcopal Society of Henrietta, formed about 1822 in West Henrietta at Erie Station and Middle Roads, soon moved south of this corner to the Methodist Hill, named for the pioneer minister, Calvin Brainard, who settled there. The Second Methodist Society was organized in East Henrietta in 1826, holding meetings in the Monroe Academy until 1841 when they purchased the Baptist Church in the village. A third Methodist Church was organized on the River Road in 1830 and a church was built at the end of present Brooks Road.

The Quakers built a meeting house in 1820 on the East Henrietta Road north of Calkins Road. Remnants of their cemetery are a short distance west of this intersection on the north side of Calkins Road. Many of the group moved to Mendon and Wheatland in the 1840's.

One of the earliest academies in the area and first in Monroe County was a mark of distinction to Henrietta. Some of the people in the village of East Henrietta met in 1825 to consider the need for an academy. It was agreed to raise \$6000 in shares and also to solicit subscriptions. By October well over \$5000 was subscribed.

A clearing bee in June the next year readied the land in

one day and by fall the building was completed and opened for use. It was an impressive brick structure standing well above and back from the road with three stories and a belfry. Class-rooms were on the first and second floors, dormitories on the third and in the basement were the kitchen and dining room.

Over 100 pupils enrolled that first year, and the founders soon met to plan for incorporation. Giles Boulton of Rochester made a trip to Albany on horseback to present a petition to the Board of Regents for a charter. This was granted on July 2, 1827.

In January the next year the academy was rented to David B. Crane of Bloomfield for \$500 a year. Although there were nearly 300 students enrolled, with low tuition and heavy expenses, the principal experienced three unprofitable years and left the school. Several principals followed before the school came into possession of private hands in 1841. The next year it was deeded for academic purposes to a board of seven trustees with Elihu Kirby, president.

Several thousand students throughout Western New York received their education at Monroe Academy before it closed in 1865. The school brought many young men to Henrietta who became prominent in later years. Among these were the Honorable Sanford E. Church who became Lieutenant Governor and later State Comptroller; Matthias L. Angle and Martin Roberts; who were members of the Assembly, M. W. Kirby, a state senator, and John M. Davy, district attorney and a member of Congress.⁵²

Rush, West Rush and Five Points

Sixteen Baptist families from Connecticut settled in 1804 on the present Rush—West Rush Road near the junction of Stony Brook Road. A four-acre plot, called "the Square," was donated to the newcomers by Mr. Wadsworth as an incentive to purchase land. In a temporary shelter there they spent their first summer. The heads of the families led by Elder Squire Goff were Comfort Goff, Sr., and Jr., Charles, Guernsey and Enoch Goff, Ephraim Stoddard, Benajah Billings, Clark Davies, Stephen Wilcox, Thaddeus Harris, John Tupper, Daniel Remington, William Allen,

Eli Brainard and Ethan Davis. Mr. Wadsworth had also reached buyers in Maryland, and from there Christle Thomas, Jacob Stull, Philip Price and John Bell had come in 1801 and bought land. Jacob Stull built the first blockhouse north of Honeoye Creek and Philip Price built the next one. Christle Thomas settled west of the Square, where he built a sawmill in 1805. There is still a small private graveyard on the land where he lived just east of the West Henrietta Road.

A log schoolhouse was built between the Square and West Rush in 1805, and the next year one was built on the Square. There were eight families living north of Honeoye Creek, and in 1807 school was held in a log cabin for their children. By 1810 a flour mill, a sawmill and store were built in the present Rush village, and a gristmill was built by Colonel William Markham at what is now called Five Points, an intersection of five roads in the town.

Another settlement farther to the west was first called Hart's Corners, then Sibley's Corners, now North Rush. The property on the northeast corner owned by Elisha Sibley, once known as the Genesee Valley Stock Farm, was considered a showplace. The old house built of eight-foot beams of oak has stood for over 150 years. The low picturesque house on the southeast corner was owned by Daniel Hart, and the store across the way was his harness shop, called *Saddler-Dan's*. On the northwest corner the large square house was owned and occupied by three generations of the Hart family, Harry G. Hart, his father and grandfather.

The North Rush Christian Church had its beginning in 1811 when settlers from Rush and Henrietta came for revival meetings at Sibley's Corners, as the settlement was then known. Later in 1822 the meetings were held in a new log school house and there the first Sunday School in town was organized. On December 9, 1834 the First Christian Society of the Town of Rush was formed, and the next year a plain wooden church was completed and dedicated for use. This was later moved and replaced by a white New England-style church that stood for many years in the triangular plot formed by the Telephone and East River Roads,

The colony of Baptist families held their religious services in private homes where Elder Goff preached to them until 1816. A meeting was held in the school house of District No. 5 on January 30, 1830 and the Associated Baptist Society of Rush was formed. Plans were made then for a house of worship to be erected on the "Square." After a decline in the membership there, a new church was built in the Village of Rush in 1837.

After Methodist meetings for the people of Rush had been held by circuit preachers from about 1826, the Methodist society in the village of East Rush was formed on February 19, 1844 and a church was erected and dedicated that year.

No Catholic church had been built in Rush by mid-century, but in 1846 the first mass was celebrated in a rented building midway between Honeoye Falls and Rush, and services were held there for several years.⁵³

Wheat Growing and Milling

Along the west banks of the Genesee River and in the extreme southern part of the county, lay a rich fertile land called Wheatland, known for its production of wheat in abundance and for its milling. All along the Oatka Creek, which wound its way across the whole nine-mile extent of the town from the western boundary to the river, mills were grinding wheat and gypsum, a rock containing sulphate of lime found beneath the ground along the river flats. This product was thought at first to be a fertilizer, it appeared to be such an aid in wheat-growing, but later its value proved to be in retaining moisture in the ground, especially on parched fields of hay and corn. This so-called *land-plaster* continued to be an important product.

Several different settlements in town followed the first one started by the Shaeffer family in 1789 and Isaac Scott in 1790 in the present village of Scottsville. Early meetings of the town of Northampton held here in the house of Peter Shaeffer had brought recognition to this locality. Isaac Scott added to his log cabin in 1800 and opened it as a tavern. The year of 1804 brought several new families, and in the triangular plot formed by the present North Road, Rochester and Grove Streets a log

school was built in 1806, first in the village. John Smith, an early surveyor in that region, was the teacher, but in two years the school had burned.⁵⁴

Joseph and Isaac Cox came in 1804, and Isaac, a Quaker, was the first of that society to come to Wheatland. Along Canawaugus Road and west on Quaker Road several other families soon came and built their homes, their schools and churches. The Quakers met in private homes at first and in 1822 built a small frame meeting house on the south side of Quaker Road. Many landmarks of the old settlement are still standing.

After the death of Isaac Scott, Powell Carpenter in 1820 bought the Scott farm and tavern, and then erected the Eagle Hotel on the north side of Main Street at the corner of Rochester Street.

In 1824 residents of the village of Scottsville and the surrounding country, eager to give their children the advantages of better education than that taught in the common schools, raised money for an academy. A new two-story brick building on Caledonia Avenue was erected, and the Reverend Dr. John Mulligan, a Scottish Presbyterian minister, was made head of the school. For a few years the academy was well attended and successful, but support of neighboring areas was drawn from this school when others were started. The Monroe Academy in nearby Henrietta especially affected the attendance in Scottsville. As the attendance dropped, it became necessary to close in 1832.⁵⁵ During this time the building was used for Sunday worship by the Congregationalists, formed in 1822. Their church was built in 1831 on the north side of Second Street, and the following year they became the First Presbyterian Society of Wheatland.⁵⁶

The Methodists organized a class in 1820 in Scottsville, and on February 14, 1827 were incorporated. The first Roman Catholic meeting in Scottsville was held in January 1841 in a brick house at Main Street and Caledonia Avenue, which was used until their church was built there in 1854. A Catholic church had been built in Mumford in the western part of the town in 1840.⁵⁷

John Garbutt came in 1804 and his family joined him the

following year living in a log cabin on the north side of Oatka Creek. His cabin was west of present Union Street and south of the Scottsville-Mumford Road. It seems worthy of note that as early as 1805 *The Farmers Library of Wheatland* was started.⁵⁸ John Garbutt was one of its founders and brought the first books for the library from the store of Myron Holley in Canandaigua, traveling the distance on foot.

Near the Garbutt cabin Peter Shaeffer built a grist mill on the creek in 1811, and while excavating for the foundation, he uncovered great beds of gypsum. A few years later Philip Garbutt married Nancy, daughter of Peter Shaeffer, and soon after bought his father-in-law's mill and the land about it with the gypsum beds. Philip Garbutt built the stone house in 1825 that stands on the northwest corner facing Union Street in this settlement called Garbutt and later built the store west of the corner. John Garbutt's later home is now the Walnut Inn on the Scottsville-Mumford Road, east of Garbutt.

A schoolhouse had been started by Peter Shaeffer on the southwest corner. After the school law was passed in 1812 when maintenance of school districts became a town function under elected school district trustees, the building was bought by the district and completed. Just east of the school was a village green and here on a Sunday afternoon in August 1814 men came in answer to the call for volunteers given that morning in the church at Belcoda.

West of Garbutt at Wheatland Center, actually located at the center of the town, the first mill on Oatka Creek had been built by Francis Albright in 1804 on the north bank, not far from the Ebsary Gypsum mines on Wheatland Center Road. A two-story brick building at Wheatland Center was built in the early 30's for a high school, used only three or four years, then discontinued. The attendance was not large and it was not as well known as the Scottsville Academy.⁵⁹

Settlers arrived early in 1800 at Belcoda, the name given to the area about Belcoda, Maginis and Harmon Roads. In 1807 John Sage opened a tavern there, the only one between Caledonia and Riga. Rawson Harmon, who became an important

member of the town of Wheatland, arrived in 1811 and participated that year in organizing the Baptist Church of Wheatland. There were twelve members and the Reverend Solomon Brown was their minister. The church prospered until mid-century, when it was divided and reduced in strength. It finally closed, and today only a memorial boulder remains on the church lot.⁶⁰

A company of immigrants came to America in the spring of 1798 from Perthshire, Scotland. After arriving in New York, they went to Albany and then to Johnstown, Montgomery County, where some of their friends had settled. Charles Williamson, himself a Scot, hearing of their search for new homes, offered them land with several inducements at *Big Springs* in the part of Northampton that became Caledonia. He promised them land for the support of a minister and for schools, also a piece of land for a church site. Five of the group came to investigate before making the purchase and returned with most favorable impressions of the locality. These five men were Malcolm and James McLaren, Hugh McDermid, Donald McPherson and John McVean.

In March the next year while snow was still on the ground, these same men with others, some with wives and families, came in sleighs to Big Springs. Beside those who came first, there were Peter Campbell, John McNaughton and Donald McVean. In the fall of that year John McVean, one of the first five, came with John McPherson, and others with families, Alexander Thompson and John and Donald Anderson. Most of these men bought large pieces of land to clear for farms and their purchases extended into what is now the village of Mumford, also a settlement on Beulah Road, and as far east as Wheatland Center. Their homes and mill sites are found along the Oatka Trail and on the creek in this region. A second emigration from Scotland in 1803 numbered about thirty.⁶¹

The first school west of the Genesee River in what became Monroe County, and even in a wider area, was built of logs by these Scottish settlers in 1803 near the village of Mumford. It was west of the bridge over Oatka Creek and on the south side

of Oatka Creek Road. The first teacher was Alexander McDonald who had previously been employed by Charles Williamson as agent for the sale of land in the Pulteney estate.⁶²

Wheatland pioneers, who had dared to change their lot for this new life, withstood the trying period of war soon after their settlement and the difficulties of reaching the markets with their produce. Then in the 20's and 30's transportation facilities opened up a way to ship and sell their bountiful crops. First the Erie Canal was opened, then for a few years there was a Scottsville-Genesee River Canal which was completed in 1837. Boats could be loaded at the mills along the creek in Scottsville and pass through this canal to the river, then down to the Erie Canal by way of the feeder which led from a point below the present University campus to the canal at South Avenue.

The Scottsville-LeRoy Railroad also was completed through Mumford and as far as Caledonia in 1838. Farming and milling business expanded rapidly. When the Genesee Valley Canal was built by the State of New York through here in 1838-1839, the state took possession of the creek, dam and river lock of the abandoned Scottsville-Genesee River canal.⁶³

Mendon Village, Norton's Mills and Sibleyville

At Norton's Mills (Honeoye Falls), named for the pioneer miller Zebulon Norton, there were several early arrivals: Luther Gates in 1802, Abner Bond of New Jersey in 1806 and Thomas Sanford, Samuel Jeromes, W. F. Waite, Edward James and Gideon Ball at about the same time.

School had been held in a log cabin in the 1790's before a frame school was built in 1810 by Ezra Norton, son of Zebulon, opposite the present Harry Allen Community Park. In 1826 a brick building replaced it. In 1810 Joseph Dixon opened the first general store on the site of the present Post Office building, carrying a small stock of molasses, rum, snuff, tobacco and sugar. He also built a distillery which was operated for several years. About opposite the Presbyterian Church the first post office of West Mendon, now Honeoye Falls, was established in 1822.⁶⁴

The present corner of Boughton Hill and Pittsford-Ionia Roads, known as Hutchinson's Corners, was the site of Brigham Young's chair factory. At the edge of the woods nearby on a small stream he cut timber with a cross-cut saw powered by an overshot mill wheel. His factory was the rear part of the house now standing on the southeast corner. Mr. Young, his wife Miriam and three children occupied the upper rooms.

The Mendon-Ionia Road was first surveyed in 1797. A bi-weekly stagecoach in 1817 from Canandaigua to Buffalo made the three-day trip for \$2.00 and stopped at the intersection of Boughton Hill Road, known as Tomlinson's Corners. On the northeast corner was an inn operated by John Tomlinson. The large barn provided for several coaches and a sufficient number of stalls for the reserve horses changed here on the route.⁶⁵

In Mendon Methodist services were first held late in the 18th century by itinerant missionaries in a log house. A society was organized in 1821 as the First Methodist Episcopal Chapel in Mendon, and a church was built and dedicated that year.

The Mendon Baptist Church, which stood for many years on the hill in the village south of the corners adjacent to the present Mendon Cemetery, was organized in 1807.⁶⁶ The Reverend John Taylor from Yale College for whom Taylor Road was named resided here from 1817 to 1832 and was a devoted minister of this church.⁶⁷

Two churches of the Presbyterian faith in the town were organized, one in Mendon in 1823 and one in Honeoye Falls in 1831.⁶⁸

The former Mendon Hotel, once called a "handsome structure," built about 1812, on Mendon-Ionia Road, was the center of events in the life of Mendon village. Notable and memorable was the visit of the Marquis de Lafayette on June 7, 1825, when the famous guest was welcomed by a committee of Canandaigua and Mendon citizens and served a dinner in the "finest style of the hotel."⁶⁹

Sibleyville, bearing the name of a family known far beyond the area of Monroe County, was founded by Benjamin Sibley and his two sons, Hiram and Samuel.

Hiram Sibley, born at North Adams, Massachusetts, on

February 6, 1807 died at Rochester, New York, July 12, 1888. He was a lad of sixteen when he came to the Genesee Valley. Engaged in wool carding for a time in Livingston County, he later had a machine shop and foundry, manufacturing agricultural implements at Sibleyville. The two Sibley brothers were in business with Don Alonzo Watson and the company employed eighty men. They later moved to Rochester where their fortunes grew.

Mr. Hiram Sibley, elected sheriff by the Democrats of Monroe County in 1843, moved to Rochester. This career was brief, as Mr. Sibley's great interest was in experiments that had been made in telegraphy. This led to a successful consolidation of small independent companies into the Western Union chartered by the legislatures of New York and Wisconsin in 1856. He held the office of president of the company for seventeen years while its assets grew from \$220,000 to \$48,000,000. Mr. Sibley projected a line to Europe by way of Bering Strait and Siberia, obtaining franchises from Russia and, most important, bringing to the American government the message of Russia's willingness to sell Alaska. Later he joined Ezra Cornell in founding Cornell University and undertook the building of Sibley College of Engineering there.⁷⁰

With the decline of manufacturing interests, Sibleyville reverted to its rural character. A few virgin trees along the country road stand as the last sentinels of our timeless towns, first opened as isolated settlements in the dense forest.

THE JOURNEY OF A PIONEER FAMILY

Rochesterville—Frankfort

Hamlet Scrantom, born in Durham, Connecticut, had lived in Lewis County, New York, for a time when he heard about the fine country of the Genesee Valley through his friends, the Wadsworths. He came to the Genesee Falls first in 1811 and

arranged then to have a log cabin built on the site of the present Powers Block, to be ready for his family the next spring.⁷¹

The journey of the Scrantom family into the Genesee Country, so well described in later years by Edwin Scrantom, gives a picture similar to that of many families at the time finding their homes in various sections of our present county.

Hamlet and Hannah Scrantom had set out from Black River, Town of Turin, Lewis County, in April 1812, with six children, four boys and two girls. A strong wagon covered with linen cloth stretched over bent poles was drawn by a yoke of oxen. A horse in front helped with the load of household articles such as beds, bed clothes, family clothing and chest and trunks packed full, including one packed with food. The mother sat at the opening in front with the children in firmly fixed seats running lengthwise in the wagon. One or two boys were allowed to mount the gentle horse for a ride along the level roads but relieved him of the burden when they came to a hill. Delia, the oldest child, seventeen, and Henry, sixteen, were a help to their parents on this great venture. Elbert, Edwin, and Hamlet D. were 12, 9, and 6 years of age; Hannah was the baby, nearly one year old.

After the first day, the journey was made difficult by heavy snow. They covered only three or four miles one day reaching a place called "Western," a short distance from Fort Stanwix (Rome). Here they were given discouraging warnings that the Indians about the Genesee were numerous and hostile and that there was nothing to be desired west of the Genesee.

The Scrantoms continued on their route, and as they drove through Oneida many Indians followed for some distance begging for salt and tobacco. When they arrived at Onondaga Hollow, historic meeting place of the Iroquois, they stopped overnight at a tavern, hungry and tired. Their chest of food was exhausted, and the next morning a Mrs. Smith, recently from Berkshire County, Massachusetts, provided a fresh supply of food, "bread from 'milk-risings,' out of flour . . . as white as chalk and enemost as good as cake!"⁷²

The travelers left Onondaga Hollow by way of "Pucker

Hill" straining nervously as they listened to the folktales of an old man who had joined their company for part of the journey: persons going up and down the hill whistling had forever after been unable to reduce the pucker from their lips; tired women and children climbing the steep hill had burst into crying and never again were able to regain composure of expression in their faces; wildcats always snarled and chased about when they reached the place. These and many other legends were told by their companion as they toiled on their way to the hilltop.

Reaching Cayuga Bridge which they found impassable, the Scrantoms with another traveling family loaded their crude equipage aboard a large flat-bottomed boat for the crossing.

On the night of the eighth day they reached Canandaigua where again they listened to disparaging tales of what lay ahead. A family had been swept over the Genesee Falls when attempting to ford the river. Those who had been to Buffalo and Batavia described the land west of the Genesee as low, unbroken and unsettled. They spoke well of the Ridge Road, but they told of the sickness and unfavorable conditions from there to the lake.

Determined to see for themselves, the family went on, and by the next night they were resting at the Orringh Stone Tavern, about four miles east of the Genesee River. Since the road was not yet cut through to the Falls, but only to Oliver Culver's tavern, the travelers were directed southwest to the river above the rapids where they could cross on a ferry boat. It was a long day's journey reaching the east bank of the river, loading their team and wagon onto the scow, chaining up the cattle, blocking the wagon wheels, and making ready to set out on the rolling muddy waters of the Genesee. Two boatmen, armed with setting poles, cautiously hugged the shore upstream for a short way so that while crossing, the current would not carry them below the landing place on the opposite side. Safely across they arrived at a log and plank building bearing the sign, "Castle's Tavern." Two and a half miles above the Falls, and isolated as it was, there were frequent arrivals through the night of travelers from the east and the west.

The next day, the first of May, Hamlet Scrantom and his three oldest boys with the yoke of oxen left to see the new home which they expected to be ready. Mrs. Scrantom, Delia and the two youngest children found comfort and rest at the tavern.

When the Scrantoms arrived at their lot, they found the building erected with an opening for a door and another for a window, but there was no roof, fireplace or floor. The bridge across the river, at our present Main Street, was being built. Workers on the bridge said two of the men who were building the house had been "taken with fever and ague," others had become alarmed and all had gone back to "*Big Tree*."

Mr. Scrantom and his sons crossed the river on the partially constructed bridge, found Isaac Stone's tavern on the east side, at present South Avenue near Main, and farther south, Enos Stone's house. This was located near the river, at present Broad Street in the vicinity of Stone Street.

Enos Stone at work building a sawmill down on the river bank entered into conversation with Mr. Scrantom which proved to be very helpful in solving the problems of the newcomers. Mr. Scrantom was hired to run the sawmill, and arrangements were made to move the family into a shanty which Mr. Stone had recently vacated upon moving into his new house nearby.

It was dark before they reached Castle's Tavern and a late heavy snow had fallen. For two months the family occupied the Enos Stone shanty while the father and sons worked at finishing the log house. There were then three families on the east side of the river and none on the west side. In mid-June before the cabin was completed, war was declared with Great Britain and their outlook was darkened again with many thoughts and forebodings. On the fourth of July the Scrantoms moved into their log house across the river, the real beginning of a permanent settlement on the hundred-acre tract. Smouldering fires were kept through the night to drive off hordes of mosquitoes, and the silence was broken only by the yelping fox, the wolf barking or the hooting of an owl. Deer frequented the salt lick near the present corner of Main Street West and Plymouth Avenue,

streets that were known as Buffalo and Sophia in the days of the village.⁷³

It was late in August 1812 when a corduroy road from Culver's to the Falls was finished and the bridge across the river finally completed. The first wagon came over the road on September 1 and on that day Jehiel Barnard, a young man of Rome, rode into the village on horseback from Canandaigua.⁷⁴ He found room and board with the Scrantoms and that year built a two-story tailor shop, 18 by 26 feet, on the north side of Main Street near the present "four corners." That same month the families of Abelard Reynolds and Abraham Stark joined the Scrantoms on the west side. A post office was soon opened, and on November 19, 1812 Mr. Reynolds was appointed postmaster.⁷⁵ Mail was then carried to Canandaigua once a week. Before the end of the year the Scrantoms moved out of their log cabin into a new house partly finished, near the river. The winter was memorable to the four boys who helped to supply food for the family by placing box traps in the swamp to catch rabbits, shooting some deer and gathering butternuts from trees that grew along the river under the ledge of rocks.⁷⁶

The young Mr. Barnard, an active pioneer in the village, rented space in his new shop to a shoemaker, and with Hamlet Scrantom built an oven in the rear of his building where they operated a bakery. He also let out space for a school room where Huldah Strong, the sister of Mrs. Reynolds, taught the first classes in Rochester. In his shop the meeting was held in 1813 when it was decided to build the first public school in the village, Gates District No. 2, which was opened in the fall of 1814.⁷⁷ A previous school had been erected in Gates. According to the McIntosh *History of Monroe County*, this first school was located near Dean's mill about one and one-half miles south of Gates Center (Buffalo and Howard Roads) and built about the time that the mill was erected, 1810.

In May 1814 Mr. Barnard joined the company which Colonel Isaac W. Stone led to the mouth of the river to help defend the new settlements from an attack by the British. Then in the following year after peace had restored a normal way of life,

the tailor shop again was a center of village activities. A public meeting was held there to organize the First Presbyterian Church.

On October 15, 1815 the young tailor and Delia, pretty daughter of the Scrantoms, were married at the home of Captain Francis Brown, on the northeast corner of Brown and Frank Streets. The Scrantoms were living there while Delia's father was employed as a miller at Brown's mills in Frankfort. Jehiel Barnard and his family lived in Rochester until 1837 when they went to live on a farm in Ogden managed by their son.⁷⁸

Charles Harford, who had come from England soon after 1790, purchased land in the 20,000-acre tract⁷⁹ west of the river including some farm land in Gates and 100 acres along the west bank of the river overlooking the Middle Falls where he built a small tub mill in 1808. This was a crude structure, described by Edwin Scranton as "rumbling and rattling like thunder",⁸⁰ but it operated for four years doing considerable business for pioneer settlers. Harford made a small opening in the forest at the present intersection of State Street and Lyell Avenue and built a block house.

Several branches of his family came from England, and at one time owned about one-twelfth of the town of Gates. Abraham Harford and Charles Harford were listed among the earliest arrivals in the town.⁸¹ John Harford settled just east of the present junction of Lyell Avenue and Spencerport Road.

Soon after 1800 Francis Brown, who was then engaged in the Indian trade, was shipwrecked on Lake Erie and rescued on the shore, quite exhausted. Continuing eastward in a canoe along the south shore of Lake Ontario he was driven by a storm into the mouth of the Genesee River. He took a walk up to the falls noting favorable prospects, and became keenly interested in them.

Francis was the younger brother of Dr. Matthew Brown, originally from Massachusetts, who had moved to Rome, and practiced there for several years. In 1810, the Browns, Thomas Mumford of Connecticut, and John McKay of Caledonia purchased the 100 acres and mill of Charles Harford and 100 additional acres from Oliver Phelps and Samuel Parkman, all north of and adjoining the 100-acre tract at the Upper Falls. Mr.

Mumford soon purchased the interest of McKay. In the winter of 1812 the Brown brothers came to view their purchase, a small gristmill, a sawmill, a block house where Mr. Harford lived, a plank house and two log cabins on the River Road leading to Hanford's Landing. The tract lay in a dense forest.⁸² Previous to this purchase Mr. Mumford had acquired from Augustus and Peter B. Porter a twelfth of the 20,000-acre tract and over 2000 acres across the river. The purchase of the Browns from Charles Harford had included extensive land in the 20,000-acre tract. The separate and joint purchases of Matthew and Francis Brown and of Thomas Mumford, on the west side of the river, at about the present corner of State and Brown Streets, were named Frankfort for Francis Brown.

In the spring of 1812 Francis Brown came from Rome with millrights, bringing mill irons and a stock of goods. He repaired the old mill, built "Brown's Race" and added a small house for a man with his family who came to work there.

After the War of 1812, the settlement at Frankfort was greatly improved; interests of the Brown brothers and Mr. Mumford were then divided. Timber was cut, stumps were dug out and a road three rods wide was laid out along present State Street. The Brown brothers built a log store and engaged in a mercantile business. The flour mills continued in operation and served a wide region reaching as far as Niagara County. In 1817 a young man from the Clark settlement, three miles from Lake Ontario on the present Monroe-Orleans County Line Road between the towns of Hamlin and Kendall, brought about twelve bushels of wheat with an ox team to the mills, stopping the first night at Murray Corners (Clarkson) and arriving at the mill the next day. He chained the oxen to the wagon and fed them, then slept on the bags while his grist was being ground through the night. This was finished about daylight, and after feeding the oxen and eating a breakfast of venison he started for home arriving at sundown the third day.⁸³

After the flour mills were destroyed by fire in 1818, new stone mills were erected at the foot of Platt Street, 60 feet by 49 feet, and three and one-half stories high, with four run of stone.

Francis Brown married Mary Jane, the daughter of Daniel

Penfield, in 1816 and remained in Rochester until 1821. Then on account of an asthmatic condition, he moved to Mobile, took charge of an estate of his father-in-law and died there in 1824. Dr. Matthew Brown resided in Rome until after the war and then became a permanent resident of Rochester.⁸⁴ At different times, beginning in 1817, he was chosen with Colonel Rochester to present petitions to the State Legislature for a new county to be taken from Ontario and Genesee, and was active in the campaign that continued until Monroe County was formed in 1821.⁸⁵

In the village of Rochesterville, first public religious services were held during 1813 in the tailor shop of Jehiel Barnard. The Reverend Daniel Brown, pastor of the Baptist Church of Pittsford, held the first service, and others came to officiate at occasional meetings. After two years when the village population had grown to more than 300, the First Presbyterian Church of Gates in Rochesterville was organized with sixteen members at a meeting in the school house on Fitzhugh Street. For more than a year the group met in the school, in the tailor shop and in Enos Stone's house. By the spring of 1817, there was erected a building for public worship on present State Street, and this was used by the church until a new stone edifice was built on the site of the present City Hall and dedicated in 1824.

From this congregation one group became the Second (Brick) Presbyterian, starting in the State Street meeting house. Members from these two congregations founded the Third Presbyterian Church on the last day of 1826 in the school house east of the river, building their first house of worship on the rear of a lot now occupied by Sibley, Lindsay and Curr Company; then starting at once a more worthy structure on the front of that lot, the southeast corner of the present Main Street East and Clinton Avenue. This \$8000 stone building was dedicated August 21, 1828. Their first pastor was Joel Parker, and in the year of 1830, the pulpit was filled by the famous evangelist, the Reverend Charles G. Finney. The Third Presbyterian Church sold this meeting house in 1834 to the Second Baptist congregation and two years later built a stone church on the south side of Main Street, west of Stone Street.

Soon after the founding of the First Presbyterian Church, four of the sixteen charter members withdrew to help form the Brighton Congregational, now Brighton Presbyterian, founded in 1817 with a membership of twenty-two men and women. The Brighton Congregational Church was organized by the same Solomon Allen who founded the church in Pittsford. In 1842 the Brighton church withdrew from the Congregational Association and was independent for twenty years. It was much later that it changed to the present Presbyterian Church.⁸⁶

St. Luke's Episcopal Church was organized in 1817 in Rochester with twenty-eight members, and the Reverend George H. Norton held the first services. Occasional meetings were held for a time in various places, but in 1820 a frame building was erected. This was replaced by a stone church in 1824, back of the Court House and nearly facing the First Presbyterian Church. St. Luke's on Fitzhugh Street still stands, Rochester's oldest church building.

A group from St. Luke's started St. Paul's church in 1827 on the east side of the river and built a Gothic stone church in 1830 on the east side of St. Paul Street, the site later occupied by the Strand Theater. This church suffered several misfortunes, and in 1833 the mortgage was foreclosed. After that it was reorganized as Grace Church. In 1847 the building was destroyed by fire, but since that time the church has had a successful career. It was renamed St. Paul's Episcopal Church in 1869.

The Baptist Church of Brighton was organized about 1817 taking the name of First Baptist Church of Rochester in 1823. For sixteen years they worshipped in the old Rochester Meeting House on State Street which had served three other congregations and had become known as the "Old Beehive Church." In 1839 they moved into a new building at North Fitzhugh and Church Streets.

Methodists, coming first in 1817 as a class meeting, were organized in 1820 as the First Wesleyan Methodist Church of the Village of Rochesterville. Located first on South Avenue, the congregation grew rapidly and in 1829 began to build at West Main and Fitzhugh Streets where later the Duffy-Powers Block was located. This \$40,000 building was said to be the largest

Methodist Church in the United States, one hundred and four by eighty feet, with three galleries, twenty-one classrooms and space on the ground floor for renting to stores. This great building dedicated in 1831 burned within four years, but the group rebuilt and occupied a new church by 1839. Many years later this ambitious organization merged with the Asbury Methodist Church.

A Society of Friends, formed in 1817 in the village of Rochesterville, built their meeting house opposite the Brick Church on Fitzhugh Street in 1822, the third church to be built in the village. Settlements of Quakers had already been made in Riga, Chili, Wheatland, Henrietta, Rush and Mendon. A new doctrine preached in 1828 by Elias Hicks divided the Society into two groups, the Orthodox and the Hicksites, and at that time the Orthodox Friends erected a place of worship on Jay Street.⁸⁷

When the first emancipation of slaves in New York State took place in 1827, the Negroes in Rochester had had a church from 1823, or earlier, on Ely Street called the African Methodist Episcopal Society. This had ceased to exist before 1830 when the Reverend Thomas James bought a site for the church on Favor Street. A small church was built then by Mr. James where the third building now stands. The church was incorporated in 1835 as the Zion African Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. James, once a slave, escaped to his freedom and came to Rochester in the early 1820's. He studied at a Sunday School for colored boys on West Main Street and continued his self-education. By 1828 he himself was teaching a school for colored children on Favor Street. In the following year he began preaching and was ordained in 1833.⁸

At a meeting of Roman Catholics in Rochester on July 12, 1820 at the Mansion House, a subscription was started for the purpose of building a church. At that time there was no resident priest, but in the following year Reverend Patrick Kelly became the first assigned to all that later constituted the dioceses of Rochester and Buffalo. Within his first year, on April 29, 1822, the trustees of this third Roman Catholic Church of the Western District bought a lot for \$200 at the corner of Platt and Frank

Streets for a church and cemetery. The church was listed and described in the first directory for the Village of Rochester, 1827, as a stone building forty-two by thirty-eight feet with large Gothic windows, built in 1823. From this beginning came the St. Patrick's Cathedral.

During the early years of this church, Father Michael McNamara was appointed pastor, and the community enjoyed his participation in various movements such as the Hibernian Benevolent Society founded in 1828, in Temperance work and in friendly relationship with all other religious denominations. To Father McNamara, who died August 3, 1832, major credit was given for the erection of a new spacious church replacing the first chapel. On the same site the new stone building was eighty feet long, fifty-five feet wide and thirty-two feet high, with accommodations for a school in the basement. Father John F. McGerry who succeeded Father McNamara also participated in community affairs and joined with other clergy in observing a day of fasting and prayer when the village was threatened with a cholera epidemic in the summer of 1832.

In November that year the successor to Father McGerry was the Reverend Bernard O'Reilly who, as well as Father McNamara, was influential in founding the Hibernian Temperance Society. He became president of a general temperance meeting at the Court House in Rochester April 26, 1841, when the Young Men's Temperance Society joined with the Hibernian Temperance Society to promote "total abstinence."

In 1836 when German Catholics in Rochester numbered about 600, a Protestant church on Ely Street was bought which relieved the overcrowded church in St. Patrick's parish.

In 1841 there were two large Catholic churches in Rochester and need for another for those speaking the English language as well as provision for the German Catholics. The increasing number of Canadian and French Catholics were also in need of a clergyman who could speak their language. The old Methodist meeting house on South St. Paul Street was purchased that year for St. Mary's Church, and the following year St. Peter's, a second church for the German Catholics, was built on the west side of the Genesee River at the corner of King and Maple Streets.

With the building of a new St. Joseph's Church in 1846 on Franklin Street for the German Catholics, their former church on Ely Street was purchased from its trustees by Bishop Timon for \$50.00 and became St. Mary's French Church.

A parochial school had been established in the first German Church and plans had been made for one in St. Patrick's in 1832, but it was not started until 1839.⁸⁹

Late in the year of 1848, about twelve Jewish families who were refugees from persecution in Germany had come to Rochester to make their homes. They organized the B'rith Kodesh Synagogue and met in a house on the corner of North Clinton and Cumberland Streets. The next year quarters were found on the third floor of No. 2 Front Street. The Reverend Marcus Tusca was engaged as Rabbi.⁹⁰

In the 1830's frontier evangelism swept the area with revivals so extreme in fervor that western New York came to be known as the "Burned-Over-District." Religion was meeting the challenge of serving the hardy souls concerned with needs of their livelihood in a dense wilderness, as well as those in the more settled areas. The noted Reverend Mr. Finney conducted a series of revivals in the Third Presbyterian Church in Rochester in 1830 and again in 1842 in the Central Presbyterian Church. Hundreds joined the churches as a result of these meetings. The Reverend Dr. Augustus H. Strong once said that Rochester owed more to revivals of religion than to its providential location or to the energy of its people. He went further in saying that without the revivals it was questionable whether there would have been anything like the education and the enterprise that characterized the city. Later with the establishment of the University and other educational groups, churches held fewer revivals.

Beginning in the 1820's particular work had been directed toward observance of the Sabbath, with mass meetings held in Rochester and petitions sent to Congress. Discipline of the churches became strict, but the problem continued. From the humble beginning of these early churches, great preeminence was attained in the social and religious leadership of the county, even in this early period.

CHAPTER XX

WAR OF 1812

In 1808 when our relations with Great Britain were strained and war was threatening, United States Navy Lieutenant Melancthon Taylor Woolsey was sent to Oswego to superintend the construction of a brig of 16 guns for service on Lake Ontario and to command this first regular armament made in our inland waters.

After this boat the *Oneida* was completed and launched in the spring of 1809, Woolsey decided to take a trip to see Niagara Falls. With midshipman James Fenimore Cooper, afterwards known as the great novelist and naval historian, who had been with him at Oswego, Woolsey sailed from Oswego later in June 1809. Relying upon the boat's sails, they took only four seamen of the crew. Reaching the treacherous shoals of Devil's Nose, a promontory at the northwest corner of Hamlin, the brig was forced back by strong headwinds. Three times they attempted to pass.

Guided by an old seaman of the crew who had spent many years on the lake, they found a cabin where they were able to replenish their supply of food. They set sail and were again forced back, this time entering Irondequoit Bay. A night there and another in a solitary cabin on the river were spent before they succeeded in passing Devil's Nose and reaching Niagara River on the Fourth of July 1809. The two officers set up quarters at Newark, Niagara on the Lake. Shortly an inquiry came from Fort Niagara: Who had brought the American flag in a man-of-war for the first time into the river? The officers were then invited to join the others across the river and celebrate the occasion. This was the first movement of men in an American

war vessel on the Great Lakes. Woolsey remained on Lake Ontario through the War of 1812. Cooper returned to the Atlantic coast with his adventures and memories of the wilderness around the inland waters which he portrayed in his story of *The Pathfinder*.¹

Public opinion among Americans concerning war with Britain had been divided. There were important issues. American cargoes were being seized by both England and France. England, mistress of the seas, needing men and disregarding the American process of naturalization, chose at times to consider American seamen as British deserters and to seize them for their undermanned ships.

Along the shore of Lake Ontario and within New York State people were enjoying a friendly trade with Canada; there was little enthusiasm for war. To many others invading Canada seemed a way to meet the critical need of bringing to an end America's injuries inflicted by England on the high seas.

When Congress declared war on Great Britain in June 1812, neither side had forces of any significance on Lake Ontario, but efforts were made on both sides to build up their fleets. Control of the Great Lakes was as vital to communication between the East and West as it had been in the struggle between France and England over a hundred years before.² Headquarters of the Americans were at Sacketts Harbor and of the British at Kingston.

Woolsey was in charge that first year, holding back the British under Commodore Earle until October when Captain Isaac Chauncey, United States Navy, took command of our forces on the lake for the rest of the war. In May 1813 Sir James Lucas Yeo, captain of the Royal Navy, was sent for service on the Great Lakes and continued in command of British naval forces until the close of the war.

Vessels of both nations were along the lake in 1812, and a Scottish pioneer of Caledonia Springs Donald McKenzie reported a British ship coming toward the mouth of the river and firing a cannon into the high embankment. He was visiting with his wife at the home of her father William Hencher, whose cabin was on the high bank where the old lighthouse now stands. They went

on horseback to the residence of Abel Rowe on the Ridge Road to spend the night, and as they were about to return the next morning, a messenger arrived with news that a British fleet was approaching the mouth of the river and asked that Captain Rowe call out the militia at once. As they neared Hanford's landing on their return they could hear the cannon fired by the enemy. Mrs. McKenzie was left with friends at the landing and the men hurried on to the mouth of the river. Nothing was seen of the fleet and they rode to the Hencher log house. McKenzie and his brother-in-law, William Hencher Jr., then walked on to the lake shore where they saw the British fleet sailing toward them from the direction of Braddocks Bay. Soon a 24-pound ball whistled through the bushes where they stood and entered the bank behind them. The squadron, composed of *The Royal George*, and a brig and two or three smaller vessels, then retreated.³

In June 1813 Sir James Yeo, the British commander, captured two schooners carrying American supplies on the lake and from this source he heard of the store of supplies at the Genesee River. He brought the British squadron of six vessels and two gunboats to anchor off the Genesee, and sent some seamen and marines ashore to confiscate the goods. They took salt, whiskey and provisions and a sloop loaded with grain for the army. The clerk George Latta was given a receipt by the British officer and a few people from the village were securely shut up, unharmed, in some buildings to prevent their sending out an alarm to the countryside.⁴ In spite of this precaution, news was spread that the enemy had landed at the river. Lt. Col. Caleb Hopkins promptly called together his regiment and they marched down to Charlotte, arriving just as the boats were leaving early the next morning. Some shots were fired but the enemy was out of reach.

This invasion caused alarm among those living at the falls and below, so that wagon loads of women and children from the families near the lower Genesee were carried to a safer distance south.⁵

On the eleventh of September that year, Sir James Yeo was

gradually making his way down the lake when his fleet was becalmed off the Genesee. The people at Charlotte expected another raid and sent expresses into the country. Men came armed from all the different settlements and anxiously waited. Then a light breeze came up, and soon the fleet of Commodore Chauncey appeared around Bluff Point. Joyous shouts went up from the shore.⁶ Turner's account is a description as it appeared to those on shore: "Chauncey brought his fleet within a mile from the shore, and when it was directly opposite the becalmed fleet of the enemy, he opened a tremendous fire upon it. At first a sheet of flame arose from the American fleet, and then a dense cloud of smoke that rolled off before a light breeze, blowing offshore, as completely shut out the British fleet from view as if the curtains of night had been suddenly drawn; while the American fleet remained in full view. The fire was returned, but as the breeze increased both moved down the lake, continuing to exchange shots until after dark. The fire upon the British fleet was pretty effective, until by its superior sailing abilities it had got out of the reach of Commodore Chauncey's guns. The British fleet was a good deal disabled; and an officer and ten men were either killed or wounded. A vessel of the American fleet got a few shots through its hull, but no one was either killed or wounded on board."⁷

The Americans had an advantage of guns of a longer range and the wind, Yeo found, was unfavorable to forcing them to fight at closer range. This resulted in a long running fight, the British heading for Amherst Bay. A short range was of advantage to the British as the American schooners, not built for war, carried guns on deck unprotected by bulwarks. Men were exposed, and the American vessels were vulnerable in this respect. But with the long guns, the Americans were four times as strong as the British.⁸

Chauncey then had almost entire possession of the lake, blockading Yeo at Kingston for most of the time until navigation on the lake was closed to naval operations for that year.

News of a night attack by the British at Fort Niagara and the burning of Lewiston and Youngstown brought distress and

panic to the settlements along the Genesee. The consternation of the people in the village at the falls is most vividly described by the letter from Hamlet Scrantom to his father, Abraham Scrantom, December 26, 1813. "On Sunday morning the 19th the British troops and Indians crossed the river at the five-mile meadows. They proceeded to fort Niagara, entered and commenced the horrid massacre . . . Between 20 and 30 escaped over the pickets, the rest taken or killed, in the whole about 300 . . . the distress of the inhabitants . . . is indescribable. Daily are passing here in sleighs and wagons families deprived of their all . . . The enemy continued their ravages from Sunday morning until Monday afternoon. . . It was expected another party would be in the mouth of Genesee River. All were alarmed. Some thought best to be on the move . . . The militia were all called upon to repair to the bridge and the mouth of the river. The whole country in confusion. Capt. Stone (who keeps the tavern on the other side of the river) sent in all directions to assemble his company of dragoons . . . sent his children to Bloomfield, and made preparations to move his most valuable effects at a short notice. . . I yoked my oxen, packed up all our bedding and clothing and moved my family up to my log house on a back road about a mile from the bridge on the east side of the river together with all my provisions and cooking utensils that were of immediate use. Before night our village was crowded with militia . . . coming in all night and next day. But the whole of this proved to be a false alarm. The enemy have never been but ten miles this side of Lewiston. The next day I moved back again to the village and now rest secure I think for this winter. Israel and his family, and one other family remained in the village all night, the rest crossed the river."⁹

Fears of an immediate attack were removed, but the warning filled the settlers with a strong and determined will to protect themselves and their families from the distress that had come to the Niagara frontier. The threat induced the state to take stronger measures for defense. A militia company of dragoons was recruited by Captain Isaac W. Stone. Brigadier General Peter B. Porter, who was in command of all the militia in western

New York, sent two cannons, an 18-pounder and a four-pounder, from Canandaigua to Captain Stone. Seventeen yoke of oxen drew the heavy cannon over the rude primitive road.

On the evening of May 14, 1814 the British fleet again anchored off the Genesee. It was a formidable force, eight large ships and several smaller ones, gunboats and barges. Commodore Yeo had full command of the lake as Commodore Chauncey had not left Sacketts Harbor where he was delayed getting guns and stores for new vessels. Forewarned by news of a raid at Oswego before the British arrived at the Genesee, the 18-pounder was taken to Charlotte. Late in the day of the fourteenth the British fleet was sighted. Captain (afterwards Colonel) Stone sent out for his company of dragoons, men of the village and neighboring towns, and about two o'clock in the morning they started through rain, darkness and muddy roads arriving at the mouth of the river about daylight. The lake was calm beneath a heavy fog, and they could only hear the sound of boats moving about in the lake.

Captain Francis Brown of the Harford tract with Captain Elisha Ely, the miller, were asked by Colonel Stone to take some men in a boat and try to capture some of the British boats. Among them was Jehiel Barnard, the tailor, hidden in the bottom of the boat, but eager to fight. This impromptu action was soon ended. A cannon ball passed between Brown and Ely and a British 12-oared barge came in pursuit of them. Back at the mouth of the river they conferred with Col. Stone. The fog was clearing and they could see a boat from the British fleet coming toward the shore bearing a flag of truce. Colonel Stone gave orders to Brown and Ely, "Don't let them come into the river—don't let them land at all." Inexperienced in receiving a flag of truce, they went forth to do their best in carrying out orders. A large tree had fallen into the lake where the water was deep enough for a boat to reach it. Brown and Ely crawled out on the tree and displayed a white handkerchief on a stick. The British boat came alongside and an officer in full dress proposed going on shore. Brown and Ely delivered the orders and at that time twelve armed men came along the shore. The

officer bearing the flag asked, "Is it your custom to receive a flag of truce under arms?"

Sir James Yeo had sent a message that if the Americans would give up the public property their private property would be respected. Captain Brown waited with the flag officer while Elisha Ely returned with the message to Colonel Stone. Whatever was lacking in their knowledge of military customs, they were not wanting in bravery, soldierly spirit and resolute defiance. Colonel Stone directed him to take the message back that the public property was in the hands of those who would defend it.¹⁰

In Ontario Beach Park overlooking the river and lake a Monroe County historical marker bears this inscription:

War of 1812
Genesee militiamen under
Capt. Francis Brown blocked
landing by British fleet
under Commodore Yeo at
this site, May 14, 1814

Three times the first day Commodore Yeo's demands for surrender of supplies were rejected. Strength and courage were shown by the men defending the Genesee. Maneuvers were planned by Colonel Stone to fire on one of their gunboats. Men were stationed on the river bank lying on the ground concealed by tall grass to await command to fire. Before the gunboat came in proper range she fired a six-pound shot, evidently a trial shot, which brought about the accidental discharge of our cannon. There were then 15 or 20 eight-pound shots from the gunboat with no injury except to one of the storehouses.

Soon after this Colonel Hopkins with his regiment and General Porter arrived, also several other companies bringing the number up to six or eight hundred men. Colonel Atkinson's (Atchinson) regiment included men from the northwestern towns of the county. A volunteer company under the command of Captain Frederick Rowe including men from Gates and the present town of Greece was stationed at Charlotte.¹¹

It appeared that the British knowing there were troops at the river and not knowing the number led Commodore Yeo to decide the gains were not worth the battle. On the third day the fleet sailed on to the east, and there is no record of Yeo visiting the Genesee again.

On a Sunday morning in August 1814 a message calling for aid was read at the services in the Baptist Church of Belcoda. Fort Erie, opposite Black Rock (Buffalo), in possession of American forces was threatened with an attack. Volunteers were asked to meet that afternoon at Garbuttsville. Seventy-five men assembled on the green that afternoon, nearly the whole adult male population then in the town of Wheatland. On the following morning with arms and supplies that could be gathered together, the company set out for Buffalo. The attack was made on September 23, 1814, but defense of the fort was successful. Of these volunteers, William Garbutt and Stephen Guy Peabody were wounded and two were taken prisoners and held in Montreal for six months.¹²

Late in the summer that year, American troops were sent from Lake Champlain to Sacketts Harbor and from there about 2500 men under General Izard were sailed by Chauncey's fleet to the mouth of the Genesee, arriving September 22. The troops disembarked and camped near the lake for two days while efforts were made to procure from the few and widely scattered citizens horses and wagons for transporting camping supplies and provisions. Then "through excessively bad roads and amidst continual and heavy rains" they proceeded up the west side of the river to the Ridge Road and then west along that road "until it struck off to the left for Batavia." The American fleet returned down the lake.¹³

Peace was made that year in December, and our courageous men at the mouth of the Genesee had played their part in retaining control of the Great Lakes, while others had fought in the defense of Fort Erie.

In Parma, with fewer than 500 people, settlement had been suspended. Half the population had left, and excitement and alarm had replaced the thoughts of improving the land. Hope

Davis at Parma Corners had raised a volunteer company and was engaged in several battles, one at Lundy's Lane. John Atchinson had commanded a volunteer corps at the frontier and at the mouth of the Genesee.¹⁴

Captain Erastus Haskell commanded a company from Clarkson and participated in the action at Fort Erie. Being about half way between Canandaigua and Lewiston and on the main route of travel, Clarkson had been a busy place during the war.¹⁵

From Rush, thirty-three volunteers served at the Niagara frontier, with others of Monroe County area under the command of Colonel Philetus Swift.¹⁶

Fears of war had spread well across our towns and many had felt the imminence of an attack. Except among the settlements along the lower Genesee and at the mouth of the river, perhaps the dangers of war had been most keenly felt within our county boundaries along the Ridge where soldiers had marched with heavy ammunition and army supplies over a narrow woods road which had been little known only a year before.

That winter when peace was made in December 1814, roads had been blocked with heavy snow, and it was February 21 before express mail brought the news to Avon. Then again pioneers throughout the countryside took up their tasks in peace.

CHAPTER XXI

DEVELOPMENT OF SCHOOLS—1800 to 1850

In 1800 the state grant that had been distributed to the counties for five years was discontinued, and schools were only partially kept up. In the following year the Legislature provided *Literature* Lotteries totaling \$100,000 of which \$12,500 was designated to the Regents for distribution among academies; the remainder was to be paid into the state treasury for the common schools. This had little effect locally as the earliest schools in the area of Monroe County had not started at that date, excepting the school in the Pittsford settlement, Town of Northfield, in 1794. A common school fund was created in 1805 by the sale of 500,000 acres of state land to be invested until it yielded \$50,000 interest per year, at which time the interest would be divided among school districts. The literature funds were also invested and interest appropriated to the support of common schools.¹

From this time until more effective legislation in 1812, neighborhood classes were often started in log cabins, and in this early period at least eighteen schools were erected in the towns of present Monroe County, one replacing the first school in Pittsford. The following is a list of locations and dates: Brighton, Tryon Town, 1802; Wheatland, 1803, the first school west of the Genesee River in our area; Parma Center, 1804, known as the Atchinson school; Penfield, 1804; Pittsford, District No. 2, 1804; Ogden Center, 1804; Rush, 1804 Rush, 1806; Riga (in what was later Chili), 1806; Pittsford, District No. 1 (replacing the school of 1794), 1806; Rush (north of Honeoye Creek), 1807; Henrietta, near Stephens Corners, 1807; Henrietta, Pinnacle and Calkins Roads, 1809; Gates Center, 1809; Hen-

rietta, on the River Road, 1810; Parma Corners, on the Ridge Road, 1810; Webster (then North Penfield), in the Schoolcraft neighborhood, 1810; Mendon, 1810. The first school in the village of Rochester was not held until 1813, after settlement had started the previous year.

In 1812 there was an essential change in the state educational system bearing local effect and evidencing the people's desire to retain local control. The law provided not only for a state superintendent of common schools, but for three town school commissioners and town school inspectors, not exceeding six, all to be elected at annual town meetings. The law also provided for three school district trustees to be elected in their district. Duties of the commissioners were to superintend and manage the schools and to divide the town into districts. The inspectors served all the districts in the town, certified teachers, visited the schools in the town and advised school district trustees whose duties were the care and superintendence of schools in their district. The interest from the common school fund was distributed by the state to the counties and towns on the basis of population at the last federal census. The proportions received by the towns were subdivided among school districts on the basis of the number of children between ages of five and fifteen years. Each town was directed by the law to raise by taxes annually an amount equal to that received from the state.²

By an amendment to the Act of 1812, a Rate Bill System was started in 1814, whereby each child's parents had to pay something toward his education. The boards of supervisors were required to levy the tax.³ According to McIntosh, the customary rate for pupils was \$1.50 for a term of thirteen weeks, and the wages of the teachers ranged from \$10 to \$12 per month and "board around."

The apportionment of money for the support of common schools in the several towns in 1814 and in 1821 and the population of these towns were as follows:

	<i>Population</i>		<i>Population</i>	
	1814		1820	1821
Brighton	673	\$ 51.96	1972	\$110.16

Clarkson	422	32.55	1612	69.00
Gates	638	49.26	2643	52.23
Henrietta		99.29	2181	105.25
Mendon	1353	104.47	2012	221.48
Parma	1041	38.84	1342	82.34
Penfield	1874	144.71	3244	153.40
Perinton	821	63.69	1664	67.51
Pittsford	2222	72.29	1582	76.63
Riga	1736	134.04	3139	42.09
Rush	500	38.60	1001	40.92
Sweden	410	31.66	1380	33.56
Ogden		41.53	1435	88.05
Wheatland	1114	86.02	1322	182.37

Parma and Pittsford were not yet divided in 1814, although money was apportioned to Ogden and Henrietta which had become separate towns by 1820, taken from Parma and Pittsford, respectively. Population figures for 1820, the year before Monroe County was established, are for the areas that became part of the county the next year when the apportionment was made.

In accordance with the duties of the town school commissioners, defined by the state law in 1819, this money was paid to them by the county treasurer and collector and was then apportioned to the districts on the basis of number of children from five to sixteen years of age. The commissioners also apportioned the money received from the towns.⁴ At that time the county clerk was required by law to send reports of the town school commissioners to the state superintendent of common schools. This was the first school function performed by a county official.

In this period when the population of the county was increasing rapidly, several other schools were being built. In Henrietta at the corner of Pinnacle and Lehigh Station Roads on the site of later district No. 2, a frame building was erected in 1816, replacing an earlier one north of the corner that had burned two years before.

An inscription on a stone memorial on the hill at 3188 East Avenue records:

Allen's Creek School. At a meeting of the inhabitants and free holders, a school district No. 6, in the Town of Brighton, on the sixth day of May 1815—this site was chosen for a school house. The first building was erected here in 1820. It was replaced in 1840 by a stone school house . . .

Timothy Allyn from Connecticut had purchased 500 acres of land along the banks of the stream and erected a log cabin near the corner of the creek and East Avenue. A sawmill on the opposite side of the creek had been used by Allyn and from this pioneer the school district derived its name.

The tale, that while shingling workmen heard the artillery at Lundy's Lane in the War of 1812, dates the first school house in Clarkson. At East Clarkson another school was built in 1818, but previous to that, school had been taught in a log house nearby.

Wide interest and concern in better educational facilities than those found in the common schools were evident in about every section of Monroe County, starting with the Scottsville Academy in 1824 and the Monroe Academy in Henrietta in 1825. Even though some academies were not kept open long, the effort of the people in establishing such schools was significant. In most of the early ones, expenses exceeded the income and communities were not large enough to support them adequately.

Two Brighton school districts, Nos. 4 and 14, established the first Rochester High School in 1827 by a special charter authorizing the erection of a union school giving advanced courses. One and one-quarter acres of land were purchased from Enos Stone and a three-story building erected at the former Temple and Cortland Streets.* The cost of the building when completed was \$7500 instead of \$5000 as planned. The Regents report of 1830 showed 330 students, with most of the enrollment in the elementary division, and the school received \$240.89 from the Literature Fund. The income being insufficient to meet ex-

*Site recently excavated for Midtown's underground garage.

penses, the school closed temporarily, but reopened in 1832 as a private academy, called the Rochester Seminary of General Education. The school was reported by the Regents as having that year 350 students and receiving \$318.46 from the Literature Fund.

In 1833 a private school for girls was opened by Sarah T. Seward in a part of the United States Hotel on West Main Street and moved to a large seminary building at 34 Alexander Street where it continued from 1834 to 1851. The Rochester Female Seminary opened in 1836 in a two-story building at 81 South Fitzhugh Street was incorporated the next year as Rochester Female Academy. The Misses Araminta and Alice Doolittle joined the staff that year, the former becoming principal in 1839, a position which she held for eighteen years. These two private schools were reported by the Regents and received state aid.

The Rochester Seminary, after meeting the difficulties of competition of some new academies in the area and the private schools, was developing a new educational program under Dr. Chester Dewey who became the principal in 1836. It became completely separated from the districts and was re-organized in 1839 under the Regents as the Rochester Collegiate Institute. After a few years Dr. Dewey decided to close the female department of the school. As a boys' academy it continued until shortly after 1850 when Dewey was called to the faculty of the new University of Rochester. The old high school building that had housed these schools was destroyed by fire.⁵

In Penfield on January 12, 1827 nine men signed an agreement to found the Education Society of Penfield. One of the articles of their contract expressing the basis for their action is quoted:

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed inhabitants of the towns of Perinton and Penfield feeling deeply impressed with the necessity of the education of our children and the rising generation generally and believing that common schools usually taught in our district [are inadequate] owing principally to numerous numbers who attend and the incapacity of our

teachers. That our children cannot receive that education which we would wish to bestow upon them—and believing that if a suitable building for that purpose was erected it would be of great utility to us and of importance to the publick generally. Under those impressions we form ourselves into a company or society. . . .”

Funds were raised by subscription, but enthusiasm rode high and before the money was in their hands, the trustees started to build the academy. This worthy effort was ended two years later when the unfinished building was sold by the sheriff and left standing empty for a time on the one-acre lot called Lyceum Hill.

It was completed later by Henry Pennyman and opened in January 1829 with A. Underhill as principal. Daniel Penfield was president of the trustees. A wide range of courses was offered, and tuition was \$3.00 per 12-week quarter, except for the introductory class which was \$1.50 per quarter. Board was offered with private families for \$1.25 to \$1.50 per week. On May 1, 1840 the school building burned, and the academy was discontinued.⁶

For a decade little progress had been made in setting up academies, but the year 1834 marked the beginning of professional training of teachers and an act was passed that year placing funds at the disposal of the Board of Regents to be distributed to selected academies. In 1838 when the Legislature provided that departments for instruction of common school teachers be established in seven academies, the Rochester Collegiate Institute was included.

The beautiful cobblestone building on the Mendon-Ionia Road at Mendon Center was once the Mendon Academy, started about 1835 and incorporated April 20, 1836. The Reverend Marcenus Stone was the first principal, assisted by his wife. Mr. Buell and Miss Raymond, later instructors, became missionaries to Burma. In 1839 the Regents Report showed there were 93 students, 31 classical, and the school received \$197.20 from the Literature Fund. The elementary students paid \$3.00 a quarter, the higher English students, \$4.00, and the Latin,

Greek and French students paid \$5.00 a quarter. Board cost from \$1.50 to \$2.50 a week. The building was acquired January 3, 1839 by school district No. 2,⁷ and the academy was closed.⁸

In Clarkson, Gustavus Clark donated land to be used for a church and a school. The Presbyterian Church was built in 1825 and in 1835 the school trustees leased part of the church property for 100 years at a yearly rent of \$1.00. A two-story brick building was erected and incorporated by the Regents March 17, 1835. In the next year the Regents reported 23 students at the academy and \$174.84 paid from the Literature Fund. Elementary students paid \$3.00 a quarter, students of bookkeeping, chemistry, history and botany paid \$4.00 and language students paid \$5.00. The expenses and salaries of teachers ran well ahead of the tuition received, but the school continued for over 20 years.⁹

A large two-story brick house on the southwest corner at Riga Center is owned today by Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Cowles. This was at one time a stagecoach tavern built by Joseph Thompson about 1811. In 1846 when his business had declined, the town people of Riga purchased the building for an academy. In 1847 the school had 156 students who paid \$2.25 per week for board and room, and tuition varied from \$2.25 to \$9.00 a term. There are records that the academy was kept open as late as 1860.¹⁰

The residence of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph C. Wilson at 1550 Clover Street was formerly a portion of the Clover Street Seminary. The school was founded by Isaac Moore and incorporated in 1845. School had at first been conducted in his home nearby by Miss Celestia Bloss, his sister-in-law. Later a small house next to his home had been used for classes and this building was moved to the corner and is now a part of the present house. Miss Bloss was an eminent teacher and devoted her life to education. The school attracted the attention of many prominent families and the attendance grew rapidly. The first out-of-town student was the daughter of Thurlow Weed from Albany. Students came from many different states as well as from other cities and towns in New York. Day pupils from Rochester came by an

omnibus or by packet boats. By 1845 it was necessary to build the large brick building now standing. It became one of our finest seminaries, was incorporated by the Legislature April 7, 1848 and admitted to the Regents the following year. There were 203 students reported for 1848 and \$249.95 received from the Literature Fund.

* * *

In the 1840's the state made other changes improving the system of public education. A legislative act in 1841 provided for a county office of Deputy Superintendent to be appointed by the Board of Supervisors, and if there were more than 200 school districts in the county two could be appointed. In 1843 this office was changed to a county superintendent, and that year the offices of town school commissioner and town school inspector were abolished and the office of town superintendent of common schools was established, to be elected annually at town meetings.¹¹

Henry E. Rochester was first appointed Deputy Superintendent, and in 1842 Nathaniel E. Rochester was named. In October that year Mr. Rochester reported to the Board of Supervisors and recommended the appointment of a second Deputy Superintendent. John T. Brown of the town of Chili was elected by the board. The following year a report from the two deputies showed a saving of \$525 from the expenses that had been incurred in the previous year under the system of town commissioners and town inspectors.¹²

In 1849 an act establishing free schools throughout the state for all persons over five and under twenty-one years of age residing in the district was passed by the Legislature on March 26. Modifications of this law were to be enacted within the next two and three years providing for the merger of school districts and bringing high schools under the free public education system.¹³ These acts by the Legislature were a gradual response to the wishes of the people that had been expressed through the last half-century from the time of the log school house through the period of academies.

* * *

In the pre-diocesan period in Rochester, two Catholic parochial schools were established, one in the first German Church, St. Joseph's in 1836 and one in St. Patrick's in 1839.

Parochial schools for Catholic girls, academies or select schools were not started in Rochester until after the Sisters of Charity came to St. Patrick's parish in 1845, and only primary education was attempted at that time.

The College of the Sacred Heart to prepare young men for the ministry had opened in September 1848, under the Reverend Julian Delaune, at the corner of South St. Paul and Court Streets, "in three large and elegantly finished four-story mansions," commanding a fine view of the upper falls of the Genesee and the aqueduct of the canal. The death of the Reverend Julian Delaune however soon caused the school to be closed, and higher education for Catholic boys was not provided until some years later.¹⁴

CHAPTER XXII

ROADS, CANALS AND RAILWAYS

A short distance east of East Bloomfield a large boulder at the top of the hill overlooking Holcomb marks the historic highway known today as New York State Route No. 5 and United States Route No. 20 following the path of the Great Iroquois Trail from the Hudson River to Niagara. The inscription on the boulder reads, "History of the Road, an Indian Trail, worn so deep by the feet of the Iroquois that it became your road of travel." In 1794 three commissioners were appointed to build a road six rods wide from Fort Schuyler (Utica) to Canandaigua and then to the Genesee River at Hartford (Avon). In 1797 the road was reported still little better than an Indian path, but by 1799 improvements had been made so that a stagecoach traveled the route on the thirtieth of September, making the trip from Utica to Geneva in three days.

In 1798 Colonel Williamson, describing the country to a traveler, said the road reached the river at Avon and the country was settled for about twelve miles west of there. Beyond that point for 65 miles to Niagara there was only a wilderness.

In 1800 main overland travel from Albany to western New York was by way of Geneva, Canandaigua and Avon. North of this with few exceptions were only Indian trails.

New Englanders coming to our Monroe County settlements followed this great central trail from Albany passing through Geneva, Canandaigua, Lima, to Avon,¹ stopping at Barry's tavern and taking a trail down the river, or stopping at Canandaigua and taking the old Canandaigua road leading over Boughton Hill.

In the fall of 1804, a wagon load of wheat drawn by four

yoke of oxen 230 miles from Bloomfield, Ontario County, to Albany over bad roads made the trip there and back in twenty days. The wheat bought at 62½¢ a bushel was sold at Albany for \$2.15½.² Prior to this time it had been believed that the most profitable route for shipping was through Bath to the Susquehanna.

Simon Pierson, an early traveler, said that when he came to the Genesee Country late in 1806 by way of the turnpike through Canandaigua to Canawaugus, the only way to cross the river was by a scow.³ The Avon bridge was built probably by 1807 or 1808, and in 1810 commissioners were appointed to lay out a road "from the bridge over the Genesee River near the village of Hartford to New Amsterdam (now Buffalo)."

When the bridge was built at the falls in Rochester in 1812, some of the travel was diverted from this early route, and attention was then called to the Ridge Road. The "Ridge," extending about 87 miles from Niagara to the Genesee River and east to Sodus, was a natural feature composed of beach sand and gravel, about six to ten miles south of Lake Ontario. This was obviously to be a natural highway. The road west of the Genesee, better known than the part to the east, had been open for some time, but bridges had not been built in 1811, only log causeways. During the war of 1812 the road was used for troops coming into the Genesee River and going overland to Lewiston. Wagon loads of supplies were taken to Niagara over the road, then described as excessively bad and almost impassable. The Legislature of 1813 granted \$5000 for improvements and for bridging the streams.⁴

A weekly mail route was started in 1812 from Canandaigua through Rochester and on the Ridge Road to Oak Orchard Creek. The first mail was carried by James Brown on horseback.⁵ In 1815 Samuel Hildreth of Pittsford commenced carrying mail by a stage twice a week between Canandaigua and Rochester, and that same year a private weekly mail route was established between Rochester and Lewiston, depending for support upon the income of the post offices on the route.⁶

Several taverns were built along the Ridge as this became an

important highway. Dr. Abel Baldwin's tavern in Clarkson was a stopping place for teamsters and travelers, mid-way between Canandaigua and Niagara. Stagecoach companies were soon started and mail went through three times a week until 1816 when a resolution was presented to Congress by General Micah Brooks representative for all that part of the state west of Seneca Lake. This called for a daily line of mail coaches each way.⁷

In 1802 a road was opened through the center of the Triangle Tract which is known as the Lake Road and is the present New York State Route No. 19. From LeRoy, it ran through the towns of Sweden, Clarkson and Hamlin to the lake.⁸ The road was given by the land developer's company and was not included in the farm lots sold and located on the road.

East of the river a road had been built from the center of the main street in Tryon in 1800 to the road leading west from Orringh Stone's tavern, and in 1802 a road was laid out from Tryon Square to the river near King's Landing. In 1801 a road had been surveyed from Irondequoit Falls in the present town of Penfield west to intersect a road from Pittsford to Irondequoit Landing.⁹ The merchants of Canandaigua built a road in 1804 from Canandaigua to Tryon and Charlotte. This route ran northwest following approximately the route of present Landing Road to Tryon and along the present Merchants Road to the mouth of the Genesee which was their shipping port for western trade.

In 1810 a state road was built from Arkport to the mouth of the Genesee approximately our present route 15 through West Henrietta. The River Road was opened up through Henrietta to the falls in 1812.¹⁰

* * *

Through the 18th century when they were few roads better than Indian trails and waterways were the natural means of traveling long distances, the need of improving streams for navigation was of great importance to settlement.

The New York State Legislature appropriated \$125 in 1785¹¹ for a survey of the Mohawk for this purpose, and in the report the next year, a proposal was made for canals between the

natural waterways from the Hudson River to the Great Lakes. In the following years there were continual discussions, and before the close of the century some canal construction was started just east of the Genesee Country from the Mohawk River to Seneca Lake.

As settlement in the Genesee Country was rapidly progressing, the 19th century opened with the idea of canals greater in importance than ever. The need to aid people moving from the east to western New York and to the interior of the country was urgent. It was also vitally important that the settlers should have cheap and easy means of transportation to the eastern markets.

President Thomas Jefferson during both his administrations had urged the use of surplus federal funds for canals and roads, but in March 1808, when Congress referred the subject of improvement of many different routes to the Secretary of the Treasury, there was no consideration given to a canal from Lake Erie to the Hudson River. Interest, however, was sustained in the New York State Legislature, and a resolution was ably introduced in the assembly in February 1808 by Joshua Forman, a member from Onondaga. While the proposition was received with surprise and little credit, it was supported by some, and the Senate concurred in a resolution which called for a joint committee and directed that a survey be made of the most direct and navigable route between the tidewaters of the Hudson River and Lake Erie.

Following this resolution, the surveyor-general in June 1808 appointed James Geddes to make a preliminary survey. As little provision was made for expenses, the extent of the exploration was limited. Mr. Geddes' studies in the summer had not included the inland route between the Genesee River and Palmyra, or headwaters of Mud Creek, so in December of that year he again set out to examine that unknown part of the country. Years later in 1822, Mr. Geddes wrote that from his map, his hopes had been discouraging indeed. He had asked the question, where was water to be had for locking over the high land between Genesee River and Mud Creek? Then, when he leveled from

the creek at the west end of Palmyra to the Genesee, he found with joy and surprise that the level of the river was far above the creek, and no high land between. The great question, however, was how to take waters of the Genesee to Mud Creek across the Irondequoit Valley. Mr. Geddes' account discloses his remarkable findings, and his singular answer to the problem lay in our present town of Pittsford where the canal crosses the Irondequoit Creek. He wrote, "While traversing these snowy hills in December 1808, I little thought of ever seeing the Genesee waters crossing the valley on the embankment."¹²

In 1810 the legislature appointed seven commissioners to explore the whole inland route. Gouverneur Morris, Stephen Van Rensselaer, De Witt Clinton, Simeon De Witt, William North, Thomas Eddy, and Peter B. Porter. From that time on, De Witt Clinton, then a senator, gave his full support to the project.

In the journal of De Witt Clinton, kept while on this exploratory tour in July 1810 with the other canal commissioners, some observations were made concerning our Monroe County area, its trade and commerce.¹³

When the party arrived at Perrin's tavern in the town of Boyle (that part which later became Pittsford), lots were drawn for the choice of beds; and though De Witt Clinton had first choice, he said he had the worst bed in the house and was unable to sleep "on account of fleas, etc." They dined on salted whitefish costing \$12 a barrel at Irondequoit Landing.

After breakfast the tour continued eight and a half miles to the ford of limestone rock* at Genesee River, seven and a half miles from Lake Ontario. Just below the ford he described a fall of fourteen feet.**

The Main Street Bridge, being erected then, was described as an excellent bridge of uncommon strength. Other descriptions of the region given included the "Great Falls" one-half mile below the ford and the Lower Falls one and a half miles farther. After another one and a half miles, they came to Hanford's

*Dolomitic limestone.

**The Upper Falls of the Genesee.

Tavern where they stopped. Mr. Clinton and the canal commissioners dined and spent the night there.

The party took note of the fact that the Genesee Falls as well as those of Niagara were designed by the same strata of limestone reaching across from Niagara to the east, far beyond our area.

They also visited Charlottesburgh on the lake four miles from Hanford's, and Caleb Hopkins, officer of the customs, told them of the shipments from the port so far that year: 1000 barrels of flour, 1000 of pork, 1000 of potash and upwards of 100,000 staves had been sent to Montreal. Transportation costs from the port to Montreal were said to be \$85 to \$90 for 1000 staves, \$2 for a barrel of potash or pork, and \$1.25 for a barrel of flour.¹⁴

The prospects of the canal were delayed by war and general opposition, and the Legislature in 1814 repealed the law that had been made in 1812 to borrow \$5 million for its construction.¹⁵ The need of better transportation facilities, however, had become even more evident during the war.

In the fall of 1815 following a meeting in New York City, De Witt Clinton greatly aroused public interest by a memorial to the Legislature. While there were still many efforts being made to postpone the project, a law was passed in 1816 by the State Legislature to prepare plans. Canal commissioners appointed were De Witt Clinton, Stephen Van Rensselaer, Samuel Young, Joseph Ellicott and Myron Holley. Mr. Clinton was president of the committee, Mr. Young, secretary and Mr. Holley, treasurer. An appropriation of \$20,000 was made for surveys and preliminaries.¹⁶ Mr. Clinton then carried on a successful campaign for governor of the state on a pro-canal platform. Also, men of great influence from towns of Ontario County* held a meeting in Canandaigua in 1817 when important resolutions were drawn up by Myron Holley, many of which had been offered by John Greig. This helped to gain popularity in the western part of the state for the project.

*Col. Troup, Gideon Granger, John Greig, John C. Nicholas, Nathaniel W. Howell, Nathaniel Rochester, Myron Holley.

The legislature received a report from the commissioners in 1817, and despite the refusal of aid from the federal government and assistance from other states, the canal bill introduced in the Legislature March 19, 1817 was passed a month later by large majorities both in the assembly and senate. On July 4 that year, following Clinton's election as governor work was begun. The entire length was to be 363 miles, 40 feet wide and four feet deep with 77 locks 90 feet long.

For eight years the work went on. One of the young engineers, Canvass White, traveled over the canals in England and Scotland at his own expense investigating the cement used in their locks, discovering a waterproof lime which made possible better masonry than had been known before. After returning to New York State, he was able to produce a hydraulic cement preventing seepage along the canal and making the locks waterproof. This was a fortunate discovery, essential for a canal that must provide such lockage. Without machinery that we have today, without the engineering skills, this accomplishment was the wonder and pride of the age.

A canal embankment, highest in the world, built across the Irondequoit Valley, permitted the leisurely course of the creek, 72 feet below, to pass beneath, reappearing and continuing on its way undisturbed. At the Genesee River the great stone arch bridge, 802 feet long, supported by eleven arches was indeed a magnificent structure compared with the crude wooden bridge built nearby only a little more than a decade before. This aqueduct costing \$87,127.61 attracted considerable attention and brought many visiting engineers to see the longest stone bridge yet built in America, its walls of red medina sandstone with pilasters and coping of gray limestone united by hydraulic cement into one massive structure.¹⁷

In 1821 when work on the Great Embankment had started and the contract for the aqueduct given that fall had brought final assurance of the canal crossing at the falls, life in Rochester was surging with activity. A new market was insured, and this encouraged expansion in milling and commerce. A few river boats passed through the feeder from the east bank of the

river alongside the present River Boulevard and Mt. Hope Avenue to the canal and on to Pittsford after July 1822. From Hill's basin at the east side of the river, the first canal boat loaded with flour left for Little Falls on the Mohawk River on October 29, 1822. In the next spring shipments to the east started in volume. During the first ten days of canal navigation that year, 10,000 barrels of flour were shipped. The canal was opened westward to Brockport early the next spring, 1824.¹⁸

With rollicking and singing, with sweat and back-breaking toil, the Yankees and the Irish brought to reality a dream that had seemed impossible to many. It was the first great common project of the people of the state and demonstrated their ability to succeed with no federal aid. The Erie destined a city at the Genesee Falls; it designed villages and market places all along the way bringing prosperity and thriving business. Tedious stage-coach travel was eliminated, reducing the time between Buffalo and New York from 40 days to nine days. Dr. Arthur Parker commented regarding the influence of the Erie Canal in the development of New York State, that it was improbable that any other state might contribute so much to America's growth as New York State had done by building the Erie Canal.

As the canal crossed the Monroe County line from the east, it entered the town of Perinton and village of Fairport. The building of the Deland Chemical Works, which became a large manufacturing company, stands on the banks of the canal. After crossing the village, the canal takes a sharp turn to the south crossing present Fairport Road, site of Fullamtown and Fullam's Basin, where a warehouse, a boat barn, the Dickinson tavern and several houses were located. Passengers from the east often disembarked at Fullamtown, taking a stage to Rochester, the distance being seven and a half miles by road and sixteen by canal. East-bound canal boats sounded their horns at Fullam's Basin to announce by the number of blasts how many fresh horses were needed when they reached the barns in Fairport.

The Erie Canal was opened from the east as far as Bushnell's Basin by 1821. Difficulty in building the Great Embankment over the Irondequoit kept this basin the western terminal port

for some time. The owner of the adjoining farm sold his land to Oliver Hartwell as he considered the canal to be a menace. Mr. Hartwell opened a grocery and warehouse; he also built boats there, and the hamlet became known as Hartwell's Basin. After a few years, the property was sold to William Bushnell and Lyman Wilmarth who carried on a forwarding business and employed a great many people. Flour was being shipped every day, and long lines of loaded wagons stretched along the road each morning. This was now Bushnell's Basin and a flourishing place until after 1850. The old tavern at this location dates back to 1825 when the canal passed in front of the building, and here the drivers whipped up their horses so that waves from the canal would wash into the door of the barroom. Nearby is a cobblestone warehouse reminiscent of the prosperous business of that time.

A short distance west of Bushnell's Basin, the canal passes over the Irondequoit Valley, routed according to the first survey by James Geddes in 1808. The aqueduct for the creek was first built of timber and later lined with stone. Today it is of solid concrete with a manhole on each side leading to a tunnel 50 feet below where the walls of the embankment can be checked for repairs.

Cartersville nearby was once an important shipping port. The distillery, a warehouse, canal docks and basin and packet barns have long since been gone. The course of the canal passed through the early settlement of Pittsford, spurring its growth and bringing many visitors to the inns and taverns. The course ran behind the Spring House, the handsome brick, three-story building erected in 1822 and still a popular inn. It was then the only resort of its kind near Rochester and was noted for its mineral springs across the Pittsford highway.

The route of the canal after leaving Pittsford continued north across present Monroe Avenue, through the Winton Road and East Avenue area, then known as Brighton Village. Three locks and numerous taverns made this truly a roaring canal town. The northwest corner of Winton Road and East Avenue, occupied by the Caley family for 103 years, became known as

Caley's Corners. Caley boys of that time remembered many years later hearing the drivers singing along the towpath some of the familiar ballads of the canal days. Their wagon shop is no longer there, but on the opposite corner is the old East Avenue Hotel, then known as Case's, and across the avenue the Brighton Hotel, then Madigan's.

Near this spot William Clough Bloss kept a red brick tavern on the bank of the canal. In 1826, he demonstrated the cause of temperance by emptying the contents of the bar of his tavern into the canal. Mr. Bloss was one of the originators and a leader of the antislavery movement in 1834 and published one of the first antislavery papers, "The Rights of Man." A thinker in advance of his age, he advocated the ballot for women in 1838 and promoted the free school law. In the cemetery, then directly across the canal from his tavern and now adjacent to an expressway, a tall shaft of New Hampshire granite marks his grave. On one side is a medallion of Mrs. Bloss with a record of family births and deaths. On the other side are a medallion of William C. Bloss and a tablet inscribed with principal events of his life.

At the west end of the aqueduct Child's Basin extended north of present Broad Street and east of Exchange Street. This became the most active dock in Rochester. A few miles to the west Spencerport grew up along the canal on the highway leading from Braddock's Bay township to the south. A steel round-arch-type bridge was built over the canal, and three taverns were located nearby. It became a shipping point for lumber, grain and fruit.

Adams Basin, a short way farther to the west, was named for Myron Adams and his brother Marcus who bought a large farm in 1824 and built a sawmill, a fine stone house and stable. They engaged in a mercantile business which prospered until the railroad drew the business seven miles to the south. Myron Adams became postmaster and they received mail once a week in the winter from Ogden Center or Parma Corners. In the summer the little packets, *Plow Boy* and *Captain Bristol*, ran daily between Brockport and Rochester and brought mail twice a week. Marcus Adams became a shipbuilder and some time

about mid-century built a large frame house of Greek Revival style on the northwest corner of present intersection of Washington and Lyell Streets and Canal Road. Vacant and with crumbling walls it was standing nearly a century later. Alexander Milliner, who served for four years in Washington's Life Guard as drummer boy, spent his last days there when it had come into the possession of his family.

Brockport, westernmost canal port of Monroe County, was for a time the western terminus. It had been planned to make this at Rochester while the slow and difficult work of cutting through rock at Lockport was done. This section west of the river was to receive water from Lake Erie. It was however through the influence of James Seymour that the canal was opened 20 miles farther to Brockport, and water supply was taken from the river. This gave Brockport a means of transportation and a market for the farmer from the time the canal was opened to that point, early in the spring of 1824. The value of farm produce doubled.¹⁹

At the corner of Market and Park Streets at the canal basin is a New York State historical marker which reads:

McCormick Reapers
made here in 1846. Seymour
and Morgan by building 100
reapers for Cyrus McCormick
began quantity production
of reapers.

When Cyrus McCormick discovered necessity of reapers for the great plains of the west he began plans to move his business from Virginia to Chicago. During this preparation he went to Brockport and sold a license to Seymour and Morgan who produced 100 for the harvest of 1846. One of the reapers is now in the Henry Ford Museum.

The McCormick patent had been granted in 1834 and ran for fourteen years. After this a patent battle ensued in which Seymour and Morgan with strong political influence organized public opinion in New York and fostered an anti-McCormick

lobby in Congress. Ultimately the patent extension was denied, but the battle was not finished until 1854 when McCormick sued the Brockport partners after they had put on the market a copy of the Virginia reaper.²⁰

A great variety of manufacturing was done in Brockport and all business was centered around the canal. The town was named for Hiel Brockway who owned a boat yard and the *Red Jacket Packet Line*.

Mr. Brockway and James Seymour were both from New England, both shrewd business men and rivals on occasions. Mr. Seymour who had settled in Clarkson on the Ridge Road did his best to have the route of the canal follow the Ridge. Surveyors set the stakes about a mile south of Clarkson, but no other town on this road is so near the canal; at that point there is quite a curve.

A zigzag pattern of streets in Brockport perpetuates the memory of the Brockway-Seymour feud. Brockway owned the land west of Main Street while Seymour bought land on the east side and none of the streets join at Main Street.

In the summer of 1825 the general enthusiasm along the way of the canal and especially in the growing young village of Rochester needed little to heighten the spirits. Much less than a visit of the great French hero of the American Revolution would have called for a celebration but when General Lafayette was making a tour of the 24 states he came by way of the Erie Canal from Lockport to Rochester where some of the first citizens of the county met him. To receive such a visit on the canal which then was nearing completion added to the prestige of the county and the young villages along the route. Especially was Rochester honored; having the distinguished visitor stop there for speeches and his inspection of the unfinished section of the canal east of the aqueduct. Flags hung from roofs and windows, evergreen arches graced the street intersections and a platform was erected over the center arch of the aqueduct where the village fathers and distinguished men from the towns awaited the guest of honor. Traffic on the canal was suspended for the day so that the boat skippers and their families could go ashore

and see the sights. When the General's barge and escort came in sight there was wild acclaim, bells rang out, cannon roared and the militia presented arms. A reception was held at the tavern of Silvius Hoard on Exchange Street for veterans of the Revolutionary War and later a dinner at Christopher's Mansion House at State and Market Streets. Among the speakers at the dinner were Colonel Nathaniel Rochester and Daniel Penfield. The General was taken by carriage through Pittsford to Mendon village where another carriage took him to Canandaigua on his way to the east.

The Aqueduct was again a scene of a great celebration on October 27, 1825 when the flotilla which had left Buffalo the day before arrived in Rochester. At the time of the Lake Erie water entering the canal at Buffalo, the booming of cannon at intervals all along the route made the announcement in New York City. The towpaths were lined with people and crowds were gathered around Child's Basin. A long ramp for a landing place was built on the south side of the canal and extended to Court Street. *The Young Lion of the West*, Rochester's new canal boat, greeted the *Seneca Chief* bearing Governor Clinton and his party. There was firing of guns, and greetings and congratulations were extended to the Governor by representatives from the villages and towns. A service was held at the First Presbyterian Church and then a dinner at the Mansion House, after which the gaily decorated fleet passed through the aqueduct on its way to the east. A grand ball was held in Rochester that evening in honor of the occasion.²¹

A flood of immigration poured into the valley of the Genesee with the opening of the Erie Canal, and business along the way in the growing towns and at the lake port began to expand. A Rochester daily newspaper, the *Advertiser*, published canal arrivals and departures each day. On October 24, 1826 twenty-two boats arrived with loads of merchandise including ashes, flour, wheat, whiskey, salt and furniture. Twenty boats departed from Rochester that day taking loads of similar merchandise as well as horses, lumber and apples. Before the opening sixteen lines of stagecoaches were operating on the Genesee turnpike

through Geneva, Canandaigua, Rochester and Batavia. At the Port of Genesee daily arrivals and departures of lake steamers indicated an active business.

Three daily lines of stagecoaches at this time left Carroll Street opposite the Eagle Tavern where the Mail and Pilot Coach office was located. Eastern routes were to Canandaigua, Geneva, Auburn, Utica and Albany, also to Palmyra, Lyons, Syracuse, Cherry Valley and Albany. Western stages left for Lewiston every morning at four o'clock. On Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday they left at three a.m. for Batavia and Buffalo. The southern route was taken daily to Geneseo, Dansville, Hornellsville, Bath and Olean Point leaving at three a.m., stopping overnight at Hornellsville and arriving at Olean the next day.²²

Among various modes of transportation in this period, steamboats on the river had been attempted but had not been successful, although trips were made during some few seasons by small steamboats. In 1825 a small stern-wheel steamer, the *Genesee*, carried passengers and freight between Geneseo and the rapids for a couple of seasons.²³

* * *

An act of the Legislature²⁴ in 1836 authorized construction of the Genesee Valley Canal to connect the waters of the Erie Canal in Rochester through the Genesee Valley to a point near Mt. Morris, and from there to the Allegheny River, at or near Olean. In the beginning work progressed rapidly, and by September 1, 1840 the canal was opened from Rochester to the point near Mt. Morris with great celebrations all along the way.

Rochester, then a city, had not yet reached its peak in milling, although the wheat fields of the West were surpassing in output those of the Genesee. In 1833 flour shipped out of Rochester by the Erie Canal had reached 300,000 barrels, spreading fame of the city, created the next year, as a great flour-manufacturing center, the *Water-Power City*. At that time the Rochester millers were receiving an increasing supply of western grain, but in the 40's large shipments of flour from western mills were being loaded on canal boats at Buffalo. Rochester did, however, ship 400,000 barrels of flour in 1844, and a few years

later, over 600,000. There was a greater need then in the Rochester mills for Genesee wheat than had been felt for several years, and immense quantities were brought to them by the Genesee Valley Canal which also provided a means of exporting flour from the mills along its route, and served to create agricultural wealth throughout the valley.²⁵

The canal also carried on a large and profitable passenger business. On a fine day the open decks of the packet boats were crowded. Drawn at a good fast trot or canter by three tandem horses decorated with tassels and martingale rings, the boats passed up and down the canal, south of the Erie. The driver riding the rear horse on a sheepskin-covered saddle and a helmsman sounding his bugle added color and life to the Genesee Valley.²⁶

The canal was not completed to Olean until 1857, at a cost then of \$5,827,813. Great difficulties had been met farther south through the rugged hills and the great gorge at Portage. Four years later an extension connecting the canal with the Allegheny River was finished and navigation opened in 1862.²⁷ Being built in the beginning of the railroad era, the canal had not long to enjoy prosperity. Railways diverted a large amount of canal traffic, and eventually it was sold to the Genesee Valley Canal Railroad Company.²⁸

The Rochester Canal and Railroad Company organized late in 1825 was chartered by the Legislature in 1831. Construction of Rochester's first railroad began that year. It was horse-drawn, a little over two miles long, and connected the Erie Canal from the south end of Water Street with the river at Carthage below the Lower Falls.

The Tonawanda Railroad, one of the first in the state, chartered in 1832 was not started for two years and ran its first train between Rochester and Batavia on April 4, 1837. The first locomotive of the railroad had arrived in Rochester by the Erie Canal in 1836 and was unloaded from the barge at the terminal of the new railroad at the Buffalo (West Main) Street bridge. Spectators all through the countryside thronged to the boundary fences of the new railroad. The train took forty minutes to run

to Churchville and a little longer to go on to Batavia where it was received with a joyous greeting by the villagers.

As the route was being completed, the Erie Railroad was under construction, and an exchange was made between the two companies, the Tonawanda Railroad acquiring a line from the Erie between Batavia and Buffalo and the Erie branch was turned south from Batavia to Attica where it joined the Buffalo branch of the Erie. The Tonawanda then eventually became the direct main line of the New York Central from Rochester to Buffalo.²⁹

A railroad from Rochester to Auburn was first surveyed in 1830 but did not receive its charter until 1836. The first section from Rochester to Canandaigua was completed in 1840 and the initial trip made from Rochester on September 10. Trains were withdrawn that winter while work was continued, and on July 5, 1841 an excursion was run from Rochester to Seneca Falls and return. By November the road was opened to Auburn. These two Rochester lines soon provided connections with other railroads across the state, shortening the travel from Rochester to New York to a day and night by rail and Hudson River steamer. Rail connections were possible from Albany to Rochester, Batavia and Buffalo.³⁰

CHAPTER XXIII

EVOLUTION OF TOWNS IN MONROE COUNTY AND THEIR CHANGING BOUNDARIES

The town of Northfield, Ontario County, encompassing a wide area east of the Genesee River, organized in 1796, was divided in 1801 into the towns of *Northfield*, *Hartford* and *Bloomfield*.

In 1808 the name of *Hartford* was changed to *Avon*, and in 1818 *Avon* was divided into two towns, *Rush* and *Avon*.

Bloomfield was divided in 1812 into three towns, *Victor*, *Mendon* and *Bloomfield*.

The portion of the old town retaining the name of *Northfield* was renamed *Boyle* in 1808, and in 1810 that was divided into two towns, *Penfield* and *Boyle*. *Penfield* boundaries remained virtually unchanged until 1840 when *Webster* was cut off from the northern part of the town. In 1812 the town of *Boyle* was divided forming two towns, *Perinton* and *Boyle*. From the time of that division, *Perinton* boundaries have remained unchanged, while the part retaining the name of *Boyle* has seen many changes and divisions. *Boyle* was renamed *Smallwood* in 1813, then in 1814 it was divided into two towns, *Brighton* and *Pittsford*, losing entirely the names of *Boyle* and *Smallwood*.

Pittsford was divided in 1818 when the town of *Henrietta* was formed. *Brighton* extending north to the lake and west to the Genesee River was divided in 1839 when the town of *Irondequoit* was formed from the northern part of the town.

In 1823 the village of *Rochester* extended its boundaries east of the river adding 357 acres within the town of *Brighton*. The boundary lines given with reference to present-day streets were from a line in the river about 500 feet downstream from *Smith Street* bridge, east and southwest, and south across *East*

Avenue and Chestnut Street, including some of present downtown area along Union Street to Broadway, then west to the river and north to the place of beginning.¹

In 1826 the village pushed its easterly bounds deeper into the town of Brighton and the new boundary, instead of running northwest along Monroe Avenue, followed the center line of Union Street to its intersection with the center line of Court Street.²

When Rochester was incorporated as a city in 1834 its first charter set the east boundary north of Clifford near Conkey Avenue. South of Clifford the line ran from the intersection of Clifford and Portland Avenue to the intersection of East Avenue and Prince Street, then along the north side of East Avenue to the west line of Goodman Street and thence to the south line of Bly Street. The south line ran west through the grounds of the present Highland Hospital to the river. On the north, the boundary was in Clifford Avenue, but included a narrow strip of land north to the Ridge.³

In 1836 the city boundaries were extended into Brighton to include the Pitkin farm, north of East Avenue and west of Goodman Street, adding 120 acres to the city.⁴

Land purchased for Mt. Hope Cemetery was annexed to the city in 1840. This included only the northeast portion of the present cemetery along Mt. Hope Avenue, an area estimated as over 50 acres.⁵

In 1850 the northeast line of the city was changed from Clifford Avenue to the west line of Portland Avenue and the south line of Bay Street, the west line of Hibbard Street and the north line of the Auburn and Rochester railroad to Goodman Street, a line existing 100 years later as the boundary of the 8th Ward and the northeast boundary of the 16th Ward.⁶

The town of Northampton organized in 1797 extended from Lake Ontario to the Pennsylvania line and included all *west* to Lake Erie from a line which followed the Genesee River from the lake to the mouth of Canaseraga Creek, and thence due south. The town was divided in 1802 into four towns, Leicester, *Northampton*, Batavia and *Southampton*. The name of Southampton was changed to Caledonia in 1806. From this Inverness

was taken in 1821 and within three months was renamed *Wheatland*.⁷

The remaining town of Northampton, after the division in 1802, contained all of western Monroe County towns, except Wheatland. In 1808 Northampton was divided again into four towns, *Murray*, *Parma*, *Northampton* and *Riga*. Parma was divided only once, in 1817 when the southern part became *Ogden*. The town of Murray was divided into three towns in 1813, *Bergen*, *Murray* and *Sweden*. No part of Bergen became Monroe County, but Murray was divided in 1819 setting off *Clarkson*, a Monroe County town. Clarkson retained the same boundaries until 1852 when it was divided into Clarkson and Union. The name Union was changed in 1861 to *Hamlin*. The boundaries of Riga remained the same until 1822 when *Chili* was taken from the eastern part of the town.

In the division of 1808, the last segment of the old town of Northampton included Braddocks Bay on the south shore of Lake Ontario and the Port of Genesee. It extended south along the Genesee River to the town of Riga (then including Chili). In 1812 the name of Northampton was changed to *Gates*, and in 1822 Gates was divided when *Greece* was established from the northern part of the town.

When the settlement of Rochesterville became a village in 1817, it was located west of the river and entirely in the town of Gates. Its boundaries given by the names of present-day streets were on the north along Bloss Street to the river; the south line was between Adams and Atkinson Streets; the east boundary the center line of the river, and the west boundary ran north and south through Jefferson Avenue and Grape Street. This area comprised about 655 acres.

In 1823 the village extended itself across the river taking in the area described previously.

In 1826 when the village received its second charter, the boundary on the west side was moved farther south to about one hundred and sixty feet south of the center line of Tremont Street. The north line was moved south excluding about forty acres which had originally been within the village. The total area of the village was then 1238 acres.

With the city charter of 1834, 3,581 acres were added making a total of 4,819 acres in the city. The west boundary then was a line extending north and south through the intersection of Child Street and Lyell Avenue. The north boundary west of the river was about 150 feet north of Augustine Street, and the south line ran nearly east and west passing through the location now occupied by Highland Hospital.

In 1843 city boundaries west of the river were extended south about a thousand feet, adding ninety-two acres to the city, and the next year the north boundary west of the river was extended to include about thirty-eight acres. That year the city's second charter was adopted with no further changes in boundary lines at that time, and the gross area was then 5123 acres. With the charter of 1850, only thirteen acres were added on the northeast city line.*8

These were the final divisions establishing the present nineteen towns in the County of Monroe. Hamlin, the last one to have been formed and renamed, is now past its 100th anniversary; many have observed their sesquicentennials.

The organization of these towns began on April 4, 1809 when Parma and Riga held their first town meetings and elected their town officers. The law required that town meetings be held on the first Tuesday in April, and if the Act of the Legislature establishing them had been passed after that date, the first meeting and election of officers took place the following year.

Parma, originally called Fairfield, included then the present town of Ogden and extended north through Braddocks Bay Township to the lake. The town of Riga located near the southwest corner of Monroe County was first called East and

*In 1927 an amendment to the State Constitution was made which reads—"No territory shall be annexed to any city until the people of the territory proposed to be annexed shall have consented to such an annexation by a majority vote on a referendum called for that purpose." Section 8, State Constitution (1894), 1927; renumbered in 1938 in a new constitution as Article 9, Section 14. A new Suburban Town Law, Section 120 of Chapter 919, provided that towns must give approval to any further city annexation of land, 1964.

West Pulteney; it then included both present Riga and Chili.

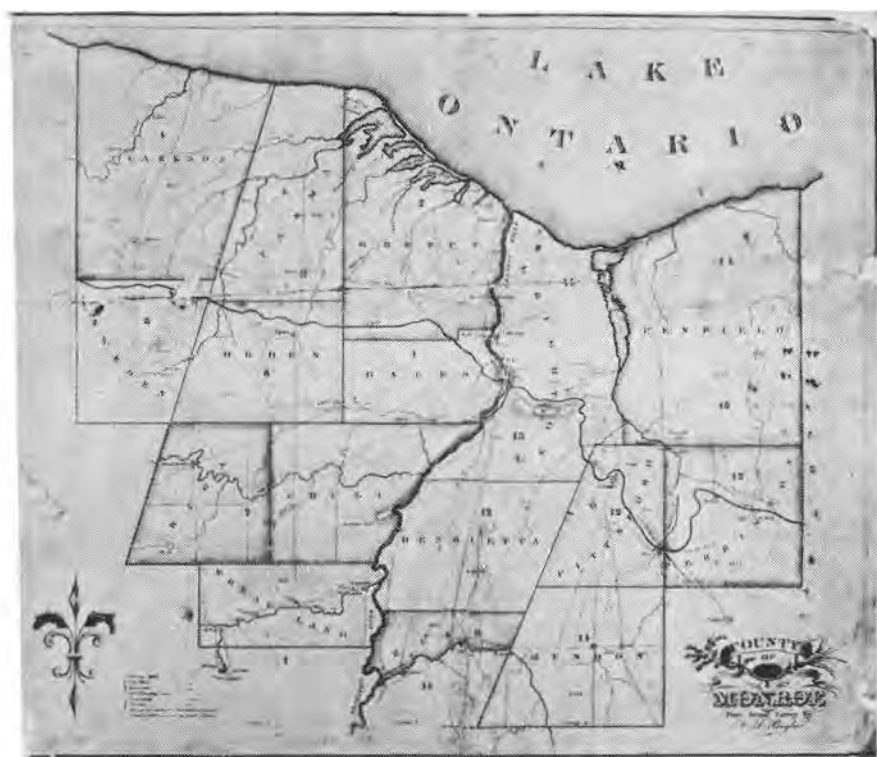
The town of Penfield set up by the Legislature on March 30, 1810 met the following year to elect town officers, and the first meeting of Mendon was held on April 6, 1813 in the home of Thomas Ewer at Treat's Corners, Chamberlain and Cheese Factory Roads. Perinton's first town meeting was held on that same date at Cyrus Packard's tavern in the settlement called Egypt. Legislative action had been taken in 1808 to change the name of Northampton (that portion which had retained the name) to Gates, but it was not until four years later, June 10, 1812, that the law was re-enacted and put into effect. The first meeting of the newly named town of Gates was then held on the first Tuesday in April 1813.

The first town meeting of Sweden was held on April 5, 1814 at the home of Reuben Stickney. The towns of Pittsford and Brighton were also organized on this same date.

Some time after Parma had been established, rival factions had appeared in the northern and southern sections, and, to meet the demands of the people in each part of the town, a division was made on January 27, 1817 forming the town of Ogden, which was organized at a meeting held on the first Tuesday of the following April. Henrietta and Rush also held their first meetings on that date in 1818. The first town meeting was held in the town of Clarkson on April 4, 1820 and in Greece and Chili on April 2, 1822.

The newly formed County of Monroe continued with these sixteen towns until Irondequoit was established on March 27, and organized on April 2, 1839. Webster held its first town meeting the following year. Hamlin, last in Monroe County, set off from Clarkson October 11, 1852, was organized in 1853, then changed the name in 1861 to honor Vice-President Hannibal Hamlin and held its first meeting the following year.

When Monroe County was formed in 1821, the south boundary cut through the town of Rush, that had been established in 1818, by an east-west line through the mouth of Honeoye Creek. On November 24, 1824 this area was again included in the town and added to Monroe County, the only change to have been made in the county boundaries.⁹



The Bugbee map. Probably published in 1822.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE NEW COUNTY—COURT HOUSES—COURTS

Colonel Rochester had first moved his family from Frederick, Maryland, to the Genesee Country in 1810 residing in Dansville for a time and then in East Bloomfield. He frequently visited the Falls and became a familiar figure, seated erect on his horse, with his surveyor's chain and compass strapped to the saddle. The Carroll family did not arrive in the Genesee country until 1815, and Mr. Fitzhugh came the following year, so the work of founding a settlement, surveying and selling lots had fallen upon the colonel.

His hopes were becoming realities as quarter-acre lots were being sold at \$50 each, and several small houses were being built. The locality was becoming a prosperous market place. Loads of produce were coming down to the mills at the falls by boats from farms up the valley and were being shipped along the lake from the mouth of the river and from Irondequoit and hauled overland by oxteam. The property at the Falls was divided in 1817 between the three owners, and it was agreed that the settlement should bear the family name of Colonel Rochester. Early that year a local committee had made up an application to the Legislature for a village charter which was taken to Albany by Colonel Rochester, and on March 21 that year the act was passed.

The 100-acre tract, 200 acres of Frankfort, the settlement at the main falls and additional land for expansion north, south and west, comprising 655 acres and water west of the center line of the Genesee River, then in Genesee County, all in the town of Gates, were incorporated as the Village of Rochesterville. On April 15, that year the law was passed authorizing the Erie Canal, although the route was not then fully determined. The following fall the population of the village had reached 1049.

In the spring of 1818, Colonel Rochester moved to the Falls and built his home on the west side of the river near the present Community War Memorial. The island formed by the mill race and the west bank of the river was used as a pasture for his horses, and there he planted fruit trees. The Colonel, 66 years of age, tall, whitehaired and slightly stooped, was the oldest resident and the distinguished founder of the village. Yet he had not ended his work; it had scarcely begun.

It had been one thing for the young village to cope with nearby rival settlements, but now there was a still greater struggle in store for the fast-growing and immature mill town. The towns of Riga and Penfield, each exceeding the town of Gates in population, Tryon on Irondequoit Bay and Carthage at the Lower Falls, these and others were rivals in importance, but a common motive had brought them together. Now they were joined in the wide effort to free themselves from dependence upon neighboring areas.¹

The settlement at the Falls, divided by the Genesee River, lay in two separate counties. On the west, the county seat of Genesee County was at Batavia, and that of Ontario County on the east was at Canandaigua. Except for business in the courts, the sheriffs' and county treasurers' offices, visits to these county seats were unnecessary. Long trips of twenty or thirty miles on bad roads and two or three days' time to transact county business were a real hardship.

Some movement or plan had already been started for a new county when early in 1816 a subscription list was circulated to raise funds that would be necessary if the Legislature should pass such an act. The subscription was signed by several thousand people, and the funds raised amounted to \$6,722. Colonel Nathaniel Rochester and Dr. Matthew Brown, Jr., had been chosen by the people to present a petition to the Legislature in 1817, at the time the application was made for a village charter. While the charter had been approved, the Assembly was unfavorable to the request for a new county, and again in the spring of 1818 another petition was received unfavorably.

Canandaigua had been the chief town and the Ontario county

seat since 1789, when the county was formed and embraced all the territory from Seneca Lake west. Batavia was the seat of Genesee County which had been formed from Ontario in 1802. Well founded, strong politically and influential, these were formidable rivals. Avon and Palmyra also were aspiring to become the seats of new counties.

In October that year, 1818, delegates from the towns met at the Ensworth tavern as the campaign became more active. Pittsford, Brighton, Henrietta and Perinton in Ontario County and Riga, Parma, Gates and Ogden in Genesee County were represented. Colonel Rochester, Dr. Brown and three others were appointed to go again to Albany, January 1819, and again they were unsuccessful.

Continued meetings were held through the year, and petitions were circulated with statistics of the business carried on at Rochesterville. In January 1820 the petition was referred to the standing committee of the Assembly on counties which recommended that it be postponed to the succeeding Legislature. This was a presidential year and the Legislature was of great political importance. Neither Ontario County nor Genesee wished to divide its voting strength. In August that year there was a meeting of the citizens of Brighton and Gates in Rochesterville, and committees were again appointed to push the project. In October 1820 Nathaniel Rochester and Elisha B. Strong were appointed agents to go to Albany. Mr. Strong, a member of the State Legislature for Ontario County in 1819-1820, had worked diligently for the formation of the new county.² Among able opponents who fought against the plan were Myron Holley, who later became the founder of the Liberty Party of the United States and a leader of the Abolitionists and John C. Spencer, later selected to draft the charter of the City of Rochester in Monroe County, an eminent lawyer who became Secretary of War and then Secretary of the Treasury in President Tyler's cabinet.³

Colonel Rochester arrived in Albany January 21, 1821 after traveling three days from Canandaigua. The bill was presented to the Senate, and on January 22 was passed unanimously by that body, the Clintonians as well as the Republicans voting

for it. Opponents in the two counties were working desperately against the measure; there was filibustering, but the petitioners pressed their arguments, not the least of which was that Ontario and Genesee Counties were too large and had exerted undue influence in the councils of the state. The petitions having been presented to five sessions of the Legislature showed sufficient reason for passing the bill. On February 23, 1821 the act was passed to erect a new county from parts of Ontario and Genesee Counties.⁴ The original territory of the county included Gates, Riga, Parma, Ogden, Clarkson, Brighton, Penfield, Perinton, Pittsford, Mendon, Henrietta, a part of Sweden, a part of Rush and a portion of Caledonia.*⁵

The county of Monroe was named for James Monroe, born April 28, 1758, the fifth President of the United States, associated with the chief political events in the history of our country during a period of more than 50 years. His political doctrine, announced without legislative sanction, is still regarded as fundamental law and an expression of principles of the United States Government. The Monroe Doctrine was an edict against any further colonization in the Western Hemisphere and against interference with any of its republics by European powers.

On the eighth day of May 1821 the Board of Supervisors for the County of Monroe assembled for the first time at the Mansion House of John G. Christopher in Rochester. The supervisors representing the towns were:

Brighton	Ezedial Morse
Clarkson	Aretus Haskell
Gates	Matthew Brown, Jr.
Henrietta	Elijah Little

*On the day the county was formed Sweden was divided, and the part excluding Clarendon became part of the county of Monroe.

An additional part of Rush taken from Avon in Livingston County was added in 1824.

Wheatland, under the name of Inverness, was taken from Caledonia (now in Livingston County) on February 21, 1821, and in the April following received the name of Wheatland.

Mendon	James Smith
Ogden	James Baldwin
Parma	Gibbons Jewett
Pittsford	Simon Stone, 2nd
Penfield	Henry Fellows
Perinton	Reuben Willey
Riga	Joseph Sibley
Rush	Peter Price
Sweden	Silas Judson
Wheatland	John Garbutt

Matthew Brown, Jr., was elected Chairman of the Board, Josiah Sheldon, Clerk of the Board, and Nathaniel Rochester, Preston Smith, Harry Ely, Azel Ensworth and Ira West were named sureties for Samuel M. Smith as Treasurer for the County.

The Board passed a resolution in June to raise money by a loan for a Court House, anticipating the tax to be raised in 1822.

At the time the County of Monroe was created, Livingston County was also taken from parts of Ontario and Genesee, so that on June 12 and 13, 1821, there were meetings in Avon of the supervisors from the counties Ontario, Genesee, Monroe and Livingston. At the June 12 meeting two committees were appointed. The Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of Ontario and two of its members, James White and John Price; one of the supervisors of Livingston, William H. Spencer, and one from Monroe, Henry Fellows, all living on the East side of Genesee River were a committee to fix on and apportion the aggregate of the valuation of that territory with reference to the last valuations. A second committee was named for the same purpose in the territory West of the Genesee River, namely, the Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of Genesee, and Supervisors Thaddeus Joy and Lemuel Foster; Robert McKay of Livingston and Matthew Brown, Jr., of Monroe. The following day reports were heard from the two committees.

The valuation of Ontario County was apportioned as follows: That part of the County of Livingston lying east

of the Genesee River	\$1,375,469
Of the County of Monroe, east of the Genesee River	1,098,127
The County of Ontario	6,304,185

Total	\$8,777,781
-------	-------------

The valuation of Genesee County was apportioned as follows:

That part of the County of Monroe taken from the County of Genesee	\$1,701,400
That part of Livingston County taken from Genesee	681,643
The County of Genesee	4,264,607

Total	\$6,647,650
-------	-------------

An aggregate sum of money, \$2,787.95, in the treasury of the County of Ontario was also divided, while in Genesee County, there was a deficit of \$402.99. The amounts of rejected taxes were charged to the new counties to be reassessed and refunded to Ontario and Genesee.

Even though there was considerable business to be transacted with these other counties, the Board of Supervisors of the County of Monroe voted at this time to assess the towns of the county a sum of \$5000 for the purpose of building a court house and jail. The commissioners for Building the Public Buildings were then requested to dig a well and build a "necessary" in the yard of the jail.

The Board of Supervisors held their annual meeting from October 2 through October 6 that year at the Ensworth tavern, but in the following year it was possible for them to assemble in their new Court House.⁶

Three sites had been offered for a court house for the new county, two east of the river and the one that was accepted as most centrally located and convenient, the site of the present court house on Main Street. This had been set aside by Messrs. Rochester, Fitzhugh and Carroll, a lot 166 feet on Buffalo (Main) Street and 264 feet on Fitzhugh Street. This lot, together with the yard of the First Presbyterian Church, was later laid out with gravel walks and plots of Grass.

On September 1, 1821 the cornerstone was laid with appropriate ceremonies. A large procession of citizens formed at the Mansion House, at present State and Market Streets, and marched to the Court House Square accompanied by the Rochester band.⁷ The people of the new county were filled with pride which was ably expressed in eloquence and feeling by the speaker, the Reverend Mr. Elephalet M. Spencer. Some of his words are quoted from *The Telegraph*, Tuesday, September 4, 1821: "The very spot consecrated to a temple of justice was but recently in the heart of an uncultivated wilderness. And when the forest receded before a numerous and enterprising population, the protection of rights was cumbered with so great local difficulties that it existed more in name than in reality. Now, the organization of a new county with its consequent municipal privileges, our first increasing commerce, the progress of the arts and various improvements of civilized man, and the growing resources of our county, were considerations which called forth lively demonstrations of joy."⁸ A parchment of statistics concerning the new county and descriptive of the village was placed in the cornerstone.

Built of blue Lockport dolomite quarried on the site and trimmed with red sandstone from the river banks at the lower falls, the two story courthouse, 54 feet long and 44 feet wide, stood 40 feet high on a slope, the northern part permitting a large basement. There were two entrances, one facing the square, the other Buffalo Street; each was finished with a projecting portico 30 feet long and ten feet wide, supported by four fluted Ionic columns. These were surmounted by a regular entablature and balustrade. At the center of the building there was an octagonal belfry covered by a cupola. County and village offices were in the basement. Supervisors' rooms and jury rooms were on the first floor. The court room was on the second floor extending the entire length of the building.⁹

Prior to 1821 when the County of Monroe was formed, small litigations were under the direction of justices of the peace. Those of greater importance requiring a Court of Record were tried at Batavia or Canandaigua, the county seats of Genesee and Ontario Counties.¹⁰

A session of the United States District Court on September 21, 1820 with Judge Roger Skinner presiding was the first Court of Record held in the village of Rochesterville.¹¹

The act of creating the county provided for a Court of Common Pleas and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace. For the Court of Common Pleas Elisha B. Strong was named first judge and three associates were Timothy Barnard, Levi H. Clark and John Bowman.¹² For the Court of General Sessions Judge Strong was assisted by two justices of the peace. The Court of Common Pleas for the County of Monroe held its first session on May 8, 1821 at the Ensworth Inn in the village of Rochesterville, Town of Gates, designated by the Legislature for the first term of court. Later ones were to be held where the judges of the court determined until a court house was erected. The Court of General Sessions was also held in the Ensworth Inn in September that year. Here the courts were held until the court house was completed in 1822.

In the spring of 1822, the first Circuit Court to be held in Rochester convened, Justice of the State Supreme Court presiding with the Grand Jury. The old English custom, riding the circuit, still prevailed at the time Monroe County was erected and was continued through the early years of the county. Circuit Court judges, specially commissioned Supreme Court Justices, were accompanied through the district by learned and eloquent counsel who assisted in the trials.¹³ Out of the circuits the judicial districts were formed under the State constitution of 1846.

Revision of the old Supreme Court in 1823 reduced the number of its justices from five to three, and eight circuits were established. Monroe County was a part of the *eighth circuit* and William B. Rochester was first judge of this circuit. Appointment of circuit judges was then made by the Governor and confirmed by the Senate. A circuit judge presided at all civil and criminal trials in that court and had jurisdiction in law and equity. This separated the political and judicial parts of the state government, removing the last trace of the Colonial period.

Legal business had increased to such an extent that the

Legislature in 1839 created an office of Vice-Chancellor for the Eighth Circuit, to whom the cases of equity were transferred. In Monroe County, Frederick Whittlesey, a Yale graduate who settled in Rochester in 1822 had served as City Attorney, County Treasurer, member of Congress and Judge of the Supreme Court, held the office of Vice-Chancellor of the State Circuit Court from 1839 until 1846, when changes were in effect by the constitution of 1846.

Under the constitution of 1821, terms of the Supreme Court had been held only in New York, Albany and Utica. In 1841, it was directed by statute that Supreme Court be held in Rochester. This first term was in October that year.

By the constitution of 1846, all courts were remodeled or abolished and a new system of courts with elective judiciary was established. Provision was made for a County Court with civil and criminal branches and one County Judge who should have jurisdiction in cases from justices courts and special cases. The County Judge and two Justices of the Peace conducted the Court of Sessions.¹⁴

In place of the old Supreme Court and Circuit Courts, there was a new Supreme Court, dividing the state into eight judicial districts with four justices in each, who held general terms in each district. Rochester and Buffalo had grown and could no longer be in the same jurisdiction. Monroe was changed from the eighth to the seventh. The first elected Justice was Samuel L. Selden.¹⁵

The Court for Correction of Errors held its first Rochester term in 1846. Pursuant to the constitution of that year, it was succeeded by the present Court of Appeals, highest state tribunal, composed of four elected judges and four taken by rotation from the justices of the Supreme Court.¹⁶

The village was taking on the semblance of a county seat. The new massive stone structure of the First Presbyterian Church with an octagonal spire and a steeple one hundred fifty feet high was built in 1824 in the Court House Square. In the open space between the church and the court house was a sun dial. The first frame building of St. Luke's on the west side of Fitzhugh Street was replaced by the present hewn-stone structure

and first occupied in 1825. Farther north on Fitzhugh Street at present Allen Street was the Brick Presbyterian Church.¹⁷

Ensworth's Inn where the early courts had been held, also referred to as the Eagle Tavern, had enjoyed so much patronage that additions had been made and an attic built to be used as a public hall for lectures, concerts and dances.

In 1830 wheat growing and milling were the great resources and wealth of the county. With the western grain and grain shipped down the Genesee Valley, Rochester doubled her output of flour between 1826 and 1833 when there were eighteen mills and four mill races providing horsepower for them and other industries. After 1840 the farmers up the valley were benefited by the Genesee Valley Canal.¹⁸

On South Fitzhugh Street standing on an elevation that overlooked the Court House Square and the canal at the east, Benjamin Campbell replaced his small house, built in 1822, with a handsome one of Greek Revival architecture. His business of milling and shipping on the canal had flourished, and this house built and furnished in 1835 was in keeping with the new social life in the area. A later owner was Judge Frederick Whittlesey in whose family the house remained for over three-quarters of a century.

Since 1937 the house has been owned and cared for by the Society for the Preservation of Landmarks in Western New York.

The Monroe County Agricultural Society was organized in 1823 with James Sperry of Henrietta as president. A cattle show and fair were held that fall and some of the winners were: for the best horses, Elias Proser of Clarkson, B. H. Brown of Gates, Lewis B. Remington of Sweden and E. Moore of Brighton; for the best cattle were Powell Carpenter from Wheatland, Warren Hawley, Daniel Reed, Thomas Cooley, Lyman Hawley, William Reed and Richard Daniels. The best swine were shown by Henry Widener and Thomas Sheets of Chili. Horace Bush won first place for the best acre of wheat, producing 59¼ bushels, William Garbutt, second best with 51 bushels, and the best half-acre of potatoes, 177 bushels, was won by William Garbutt; second best, 168 bushels, by Jared Gorton.

In 1824 Oliver Culver won first place for plowing one-eighth of an acre with oxen, without a driver. In 1825 Henrietta took eighteen premiums out of 77.

The annual fair and cattle show in 1826 was held in the village of Rochester on October 25. A ploughing match was held at the public square at the north end of the village at 11 o'clock that morning, and all horses, cattle, sheep and hogs entered for premiums were delivered there at the public square where pens were provided.

Samuel Works, treasurer of the society, was stationed at Christopher's Tavern to collect dues. A procession was formed in front of the Court House at 12 o'clock in the following order. First, citizens who were not members; second, members of the society; third, town managers; fourth, committees of arrangements and of inspection; fifth, secretary, treasurer and auditor; sixth, the clergy; seventh, the president and vice-president. The procession marched to the Presbyterian church where an address was delivered by the president. After this the premiums were announced and paid. The members then returned to the tavern where dinner was served, followed by a business meeting and election of officers.¹⁹

In the 1840's the extensive wheatfields of the west were surpassing those of the Genesee Valley, and our Erie Canal in 1844 received a load at Buffalo of 91,927 tons from western mills. Rochester that year received enough wheat to grind and ship 35,194 tons of flour on the canal.²⁰ The number of mills in Rochester began to decline the next year, but while shipments increased prices were fluctuating and profits accordingly were not realized. Crop failures in Europe brought about larger canal shipments from Rochester and the total product of local mills reached nearly 700,000 barrels in 1846 and 1847.

Rochester millers were fortunate under the circumstances that in the year of 1850 Monroe County stood first in the nation with an output of 1,441,653 bushels of Genesee wheat, Livingston County ranked third with 1,111,986 bushels. (Juniata, Pennsylvania, stood second with 1,365,111 bushels.)²¹ Improved land in the county that year is recorded at 302,102 acres.

The Monroe Horticultural Society was organized in 1830 and in the following year Luther Tucker founded the *Genesee Farmer*, a widely circulated journal that gave advice on seeds, crop rotation and fertilizers. In the mid-thirties several seed stores were started, and with the favorable soil and climate, together with transportation facilities at that time, the cultivation of garden nurseries in and about Rochester became extensive.

In 1831 there was a small nursery started on Buffalo Street (West Main) near the present Plymouth Avenue. Later that year Alexander Gordon arrived from England with a supply of seeds and plantings which he set out at East Avenue and Alexander Street. The next year he was able to accommodate patrons with trees, vines and seeds.

While these nurseries were being started within the village, Asa Rowe was developing nurseries a mile beyond the village limits in the town of Greece. This was called Rowe's Monroe Garden and Nursery and was probably the first commercial one.

In 1834 the nursery mentioned on Buffalo Street became the center of a larger business planned by William A. Reynolds and Michael Bateman. They planted five acres here overlooking the Erie Canal between what is now West Main Street and Plymouth Avenue North. (The route of the Erie Canal at that time came across the river at Broad Street and crossed Main Street near Clarissa.) This nursery had two important years, 1835 and 1836, but was abandoned in 1840 as the land was in demand for mercantile use.

In 1839 Ellwanger and Barry, nurserymen, bought the stock on this five-acre garden and the equipment of a seed store in the Arcade and the next year established the Mount Hope Nursery. Ellwanger and Barry were leaders and the most skilled nurserymen in the city. More acres were added to their gardens every year or so, and by 1851 the nursery covered 100 acres.

In 1855 there were 150 nurserymen in Monroe County. No commercial apple orchards were recorded in the 1845 census but ten years later 491,491 bushels of apples were produced commercially in the county.²²

When the county was formed in 1821 the total population

had been 27,288, while in 1850 it had reached 87,650. In comparing the growth of individual towns and the city over these years, consideration must be given to the facts that towns were being divided in some years, and after 1834 when Rochester became a city frequent annexations were being made to the city from adjoining towns.

The population of the city jumped from 26,965 in 1845 to 36,403 in 1850, a gain of 9438, the greatest in numbers since 1834, but not forgetting the unprecedented increases in its village days.

Through the years of 1845 to 1850 every town in the county showed a gain excepting Webster. Those gains varied from 38 in Ogden to 827 in Brighton and 936 in Irondequoit.

The first Court House which was expected to serve its purpose for a century had become inadequate within thirty years. On December 5, 1849 a resolution was passed by the Board of Supervisors that the Treasurer be authorized to borrow \$25,000 from the Comptroller of the State, or otherwise, to be paid with interest annually or semi-annually for the purpose of building a new Court House. On the following day the Board authorized the Committee on building the new Court House to sell the old building to the contractors, or to others.

The old building was razed and the cornerstone of the second Court House was laid on June 20, 1850. A brick structure, three stories high, surmounted by two domes and a wooden statue of "Justice" was completed in a year and a half, and opened with a session of Supreme Court on December 2, 1851. The impressive building with four massive stone columns supporting the roof of the portico was erected at a cost of \$72,000.²³

On the first floor were the offices of the Surrogate, the County Clerk, the District Attorney and the County Treasurer. A double flight of stairs led to the roof. There were rooms on the second floor for the County Judge, the Board of Supervisors, Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, Supreme Court and the Law Library of the Court of Appeals. On the third floor were the city hall, the county court room and jury rooms. At the top of the stairs from an iron-railed platform there could be had a grand view of the city.

CHAPTER XXV

CLOSING OF THE FRONTIER ERA— NEW SOCIAL CONCEPTS

The Frontier Era with its loneliness, monotony and hard grinding toil had closed. Churches, schools and community interests had brought people together, but it was well into the second quarter of the 19th century before comfort and enjoyment of good homes and other economic benefits were realized to much extent. Power was still the mill wheel, candles were then still common, kerosene had not yet been distilled, and not until 1847 did Jonathan Child bring in the first Lehigh coal by way of New York.¹

From the first penetration of our wilderness to the commerce and travel of the mid-19th century was but fifty to sixty years; however, there were many changes in the pattern of living that had taken place. In the next period much greater advances would be made with development in industry and transportation and with the influx of new people.

Travelers from Europe had visited here from the very early dates and had written lengthy accounts of features that had excited their curiosity, but in the early 19th century immigration of Europeans had begun. These were not visitors; they were coming to make their homes here. First the Irish and the Germans came, then, by the first quarter of the century, a few Norwegians settled here following friends who had been among those of the first Norwegian settlement in America; and that settlement had been made in a part of Murray now known as Kendall, just west of Monroe County.

During this same time, as the way was opened across the state giving access to the Middle West, many of those from the east and the south moved on to find their homes there, while

newcomers took their places. The whole nation was turned westward.

In this closing period new social concepts were predominant. Conventional ways were crossed and flouted and new causes were upheld with profound dedication.

* * *

New Social Concepts

While some brief attention was given to Spiritualism and Millerism in the 1840's another sect having its origin in neighboring Palmyra became the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints. Founded upon the revelations of Joseph Smith, a modern prophet, the church espousing Mormonism organized on April 6, 1830. During the first half of the 19th century, Mormonism became a governmental issue, as stirring as slavery. The polygamous marriages considered by the Mormons as sacred occupied international attention.

Brigham Young and his wife Miriam living in Mendon joined the church in 1832. That same year Miriam died and was buried in the cemetery at Tomlinson's Corners. Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball, a Mendon potter, joined the Mormon colony in Kirtland, Ohio, and in 1844 when Joseph Smith the leader was assassinated, Brigham Young his chief apostle succeeded him, leading his people from Illinois through the wilderness to Utah and the Great Salt Lake Valley where the colony was established under their form of religion, education and government. Brigham Young died in 1877, survived by 17 wives and 56 children.

In October 1948 the Utah Pioneer Trails and Landmarks Association placed a marker on the grave of Miriam Young in Mendon, and many leaders of the church at Salt Lake City came here for the ceremony.²

A furor of Antimasonry sweeping the region after the abduction of William Morgan caused some Masonic institutions established in the first two decades of the century to be abolished and their charters surrendered in 1829. This first movement grew to

a wide area. Dr. Blake Mc Kelvey in *Rochester, the Water-Power City* compares the virus of Antimasonry to the well-known fever and ague, when new victims frequently wandered about as though dazed, failing to recognize old friends, or addicted to such self-righteousness as that of Edward Giddins, a Niagara Mason, whose confession was not silenced by the Masons for his asking price of \$3,000. Coming to Rochester late in 1827, Giddins joined Edwin Scrantom, an ex-Mason, in publishing an *Anti-Masonic Almanack* covering Giddins' confession and the story of the Morgan abduction. Over ten thousand copies of this almanac, spread far and wide, added fire to the already intense feelings on the issue.

Rochester's first daily newspaper, *The Daily Advertiser*, ancestor of our present-day *Times Union*, was edited by Henry O'Reilly, an Irish immigrant who after learning the printer's trade in New York City came to Rochester in 1826 at the age of 20. O'Reilly opposed the Anti-Masonic movement. He was an ardent Jackson Democrat and became postmaster of Rochester. Thurlow Weed's *Anti-Masonic Enquirer* was established early in 1828 while the following year brought forth the *Craftsman* in defense of the Masons. O'Reilly's *Advertiser* met in strong combat with the local editor, Thurlow Weed, who was to become the Whig-Republican boss of the state. O'Reilly fought for many causes, one being the common school system in the state. He became president of the Athenaeum, forerunner of the Rochester Institute of Technology. O'Reilly left the newspaper field to join his father-in-law General Micah Brooks in founding a new settlement near Nunda. Then in 1838 he became the author of *Sketches of Rochester*, the first local history in western New York.³

When Rochester became a city in 1834, there was provision in the charter for the election of an alderman and an assistant alderman from each of the five wards, and these men chose a mayor whose powers were limited as the city government was mainly in the hands of the aldermen.

Just before the first city election on June 2, 1834, there had been a series of Protestant revival meetings. Stimulated by these

meetings temperance and sabbath-keeping movements became predominant issues in the elections in the new city. The Whigs, ancestors of the Republican party, had campaigned for limiting liquor licenses, while the Democrats held a more liberal policy. But, in spite of the fact that polling places were in the taverns, the Whigs were victorious throughout the five wards. The new council then met in the Court House and elected as the first mayor of Rochester the son-in-law of Nathaniel Rochester, Jonathan Child, a temperance advocate and a Mason. Mr. Child had been a leader in the community. He had established an early store at Charlotte and served as the first postmaster there. In the War of 1812, he was in the battle of Fort Erie holding the rank of major in the state militia, and had been a member of the State Assembly in 1816 and 1817. In 1818 Jonathan Child and Sophia Eliza Rochester had married, and two years later moved to the village of Rochesterville. He built Child's Basin, the canal port just west of the aqueduct, and became one of the owners of the *Pilot and Traders Line* which made regular stops between Detroit and New York City, a line owning thirty-four freight boats and one hundred and eighty horses. After Colonel Rochester and others had succeeded in establishing the Bank of Rochester and Colonel Rochester had been made first president, Jonathan Child became a member of the board of directors. While he was serving as mayor, plans were made in his office for the Rochester Female Academy. (This school located at 81 South Fitzhugh Street was demolished when Rochester's Inner Loop was built through this area.) The first Mayor's home, a beautiful white mansion at 37 South Washington Street, is owned and has been restored by the Society for Preservation of Landmarks in Western New York, aided by Carl Schmidt, Architect. It is used today by the Bureau of Municipal Research.

Mr. Child's office as mayor came to an untimely end on June 23, 1835 when he resigned because he found himself in conflict with his moral duty and his obligations to the office he held. Although the new council was in general opposed to licenses for the sale of liquor, it had issued four to grocers. To sign these licenses would violate his own principles, therefore he resigned as mayor.⁴

All western New York was inflamed by the words of Henry Clay addressed to the United States Senate on February 7, 1837 on the slavery issue—"two hundred years of legislation have sanctioned and sanctified Negro slaves as property." Among the many advocates of freedom who were incensed at this time was Myron Holley, known for many causes he had defended. As a young lawyer in Canandaigua, he had ended his career with his first case. Convinced of the guilt of a man indicted for murder, Holley declined to defend him. Myron Holley was a member of the State Assembly and fought with DeWitt Clinton for the canal, and served on the Canal Commission. His sense of justice led him to join the Anti-Masonic Movement, feeling that powerful forces were preventing prosecution of the Morgan kidnapers. He took part in state and national conventions and published an Anti-Masonic weekly paper in Lyons where he was living for a time, also one in his home state of Connecticut.

He launched on a series of Anti-Slavery lectures, and in December 1838 he published an Anti-Slavery weekly, called *The Rochester Freeman*. He broke the ranks of the abolitionists into two groups. Those believing in the policy of moral suasion were followers of William Lloyd Garrison and that group included the majority of the Quakers. Others led by Gerrit Smith joined in the opinion of Holley that the issue was a political one to be taken to the polls.

At an Anti-Slavery convention in Warsaw, November 13, 1839, Holley brought about the nomination of James G. Birney of New York as a candidate for president on an abolition ticket and Francis J. LeMoynes of Philadelphia for vice-president. Both men declined the nomination, but the start was made for a National Convention of Abolitionists to consider organizing a Liberty Party. As a member of the Business and Resolutions Committee, Holley made the resolution for nomination of abolition candidates which was adopted, and the names of Birney and Thomas Earle for president and vice-president were unanimously approved. Thus the Liberty Party was formed.

Through that summer Myron Holley campaigned for the candidates by speeches and through his paper, *The Freeman*. That fall he sold his Rose Ridge Farm at Carthage in order

to carry on his necessary expenses. The following spring he died in his rented home on Johnson Street in Rochester.⁵

William Clough Bloss, an outstanding leader in the social reform movement in the community, lived in Brighton Village in a brick house that stood on the canal bank, just east of present Winton Road. He became converted to the Temperance cause, and, to give strength to his convictions, he emptied the contents of his tavern bar into the Erie Canal. He moved in 1830 to a house on the site of the Cutler Building at 42 East Avenue.*

He is remembered for establishing a Temperance society in every town of the county and promoting the Free School Law. He is said to be one of the originators of the Anti-Slavery movement, and in 1834 he published one of the first Anti-Slavery papers, *The Rights of Man*. He often befriended runaway slaves and gave them shelter in his home. The American Anti-Slavery Society was organized in 1833, and it was five years later that Rochester joined the movement in starting a local society. It had been and still was then an agitating topic, unpopular, and in some cities it had incited mobs and riots.⁶

In 1836 Amy and Isaac Post came to Rochester. They were leaders in the Abolition, Temperance and Suffrage movements, and many prominent citizens gathered frequently at their home on the west side of Sophia (North Plymouth) Street.

Daniel Anthony, his wife and three of his children, Susan, Merritt and Mary, originally from Adams, Massachusetts, arrived in Rochester in 1845 on the Erie Canal to make their home on a farm about three miles outside the city in the vicinity of present Genesee Street and Brooks Avenue. It was a November evening when the family reached Child's Basin and, unloading their household goods and horse and wagon, drove over the muddy roads to their new home on a small hill overlooking their thirty-two acres.

Daniel Anthony was a Quaker and his wife Lucy Read, a Baptist from a thrifty New England Puritan family. Their four daughters and two sons had had strong religious training and

*This house was moved fifty years later to 636 Broadway, Rochester.

influences. Quaker families came to call on the Anthonys in their new home and to welcome them. There were discussions of Antislavery and of the Underground Railroad, which guided the fugitives to Canada and freedom. These subjects interested Daniel Anthony as well as his daughter Susan, and through the long winter evenings they held many such talks.

In the spring Daniel Anthony planted peach and apple orchards, and while looking over the fields in bloom with flowering quince and cherry trees toward the curve of the Genesee River, he found his loneliness for his farm in the Berkshires had given way to new interests.⁷ Then an offer to teach in the Canajoharie Academy took Susan away from the farm for a time. While she was teaching there in the academy, the Daughters of Temperance was organized in Canajoharie, and Susan made her first public speech. Few women at that time would address an audience of men and women. It was the chief topic of conversation in the village the next day, and all agreed that Susan was the smartest woman in Canajoharie.

On July 19 and 20, 1848 the first Woman's Rights Convention was held in Seneca Falls and adjourned to meet August 2 and 3 in Rochester at the Unitarian Church, then on Fitzhugh Street. Mr. and Mrs. Anthony and Susan's sister Mary attended with many of their Quaker friends and signed the *Declaration of Sentiments* and the resolutions.

When Susan came home in August, she joined in the enthusiasm of the family over the meetings, and although she returned to Canajoharie for another year of teaching, her interests had turned to some of the social problems of the day. As she had listened to the liberal-minded men and women, leaders of Antislavery and Woman's Rights, who often met at her parents' home, a new world had opened before her; her interests became wholly centered on reforms, and that year she ended her teaching career.

Frederick Douglass had escaped from slavery only five years when he first visited Rochester as a lecturer for the American Anti-Slavery Society and as a guest of Amy and Isaac Post. After his freedom had been purchased by Friends in England in 1846,

he returned to Rochester to make his home, residing at 297 Alexander Street in a red brick house which stood until recent years just south of East Avenue. While there he founded his newspaper, *The North Star*, in a hall bedroom on the second floor. Later the name was changed to *Frederick Douglass' Paper* because the name *Star* had become so frequently used. His editorial office was later in the Talman Building opposite Reynolds Arcade. This paper published weekly reached a circulation of about 3000. Douglass found many friends in Rochester where he felt his work had been prepared for him by Myron Holley.⁸

The most courageous efforts in abolition were to follow the Fugitive Slave Law enacted in 1850 when law-abiding citizens risked fines and imprisonment in aiding slaves on their way to freedom through the great secret passage of the Underground Railroad. Susan B. Anthony's life work in the cause of Woman's Suffrage came in the second half of the century. Her home at 17 Madison Street is maintained and preserved in memory of her devotion to the cause of freedom.⁹

In the end, the history of the community is the biography of its people, and the lives of famous and successful figures of this period in the long struggle for freedom and democracy still shine brightly in the light of today's hopes and ideals.

FOOTNOTES

PART I

CHAPTER I—GEOLOGIC AND GEOGRAPHIC BACKGROUND

1. "Soil Survey of Monroe County," United States Department of Agriculture, *Bulletin* (Washington, D.C., 1938). Thomas G. Payne, *The Genesee Country*, A Field Guide to Various Natural Features Which Reveal the Geologic Past, Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, Guide Bulletin No. 5, Rochester, 1938, p. 78.
2. *Ibid.*, pp. 97, 98.
3. Herman LeRoy Fairchild, *Geologic Story of the Genesee Valley and Western New York*, 1928.

CHAPTER II—OUR BURIED PAST

1. William A. Ritchie, *Indian History of New York State, Part I, Pre-Iroquoian Cultures*, Educational Leaflet Series, No. 6, New York State Museum, Albany, N. Y., July 1953, p. 1.
2. Drs. W. F. Libby and J. R. Arnold of the Institute for Nuclear Studies, University of Chicago, are credited for this determination.
3. Ritchie, *Indian History, Pre-Iroquoian Cultures*, p. 7.
4. Charles F. Wray and Harry L. Schoff, "A Preliminary Report on the Seneca Sequence in Western New York—1550-1687," *Pennsylvania Archaeologist*, Society for Pennsylvania Archaeology, Vol. XXIII, No. 2 (July 1953).
5. William A. Ritchie, *The Pre-Iroquoian Occupation of New York State*, Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, 1944, p. 307.
6. *Ibid.*, p. 292.
7. *Ibid.*, pp. 128-130, 132.
8. Charles F. Wray discovered and excavated with assistance of Dr. Ritchie a group of burials at Meadow Wood, bordering the east bank of the Genesee River about three miles southwest of Rush, Monroe County. Ritchie, *The Pre-Iroquoian Occupation of New York State*, pp. 121, fn. 125, 126.
9. Charles F. Hayes, III, "A Point Peninsula Burial," *Museum Service*, Bulletin of Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, January 1963.
10. Ritchie, *Pre-Iroquoian Occupation*, p. 128; Alfred K. Guthe, "Our Investigation of the Past is Continued," *Museum Service*, Bulletin of Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, October 1957.
11. Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences *Annual Report*, 1957.

12. Arthur C. Parker, "First Occupants of Rochester Region," *Rochester Historical Society Publications*, X, 25.
13. Guthe, "The Hummel Site," *Museum Service*, Vol. 28, No. 1, pp. 10, 11, Bulletin of Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, January 1955.
14. Charles F. Hayes, III, "Another Prehistoric Iroquois Site in the Bristol Hills, New York," *Museum Service*, Bulletin of the Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, January 1962.
15. Guthe, "Archaeologists Dig into Monroe County History," *Museum Service*, Vol. 33, No. 8, pp. 126-7, Bulletin of Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, October 1960.

CHAPTER III—THE LEAGUE OF THE IROQUOIS

1. William N. Fenton, "Problems Arising from the Historic Northeastern Position of the Iroquois," *Essays in Historical Anthropology of North America*, Bureau of American Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution Miscellaneous Collections, Vol. 100.
2. Lewis Henry Morgan writes that they were driven out of North Carolina in 1712 and taken into the League in 1715. (Nellie Doty Butts, "Through Northern Waterways to Grecian Shores," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 183-185, gives date 1714.)
3. Rev. Thomas Donohoe, D.D., *The Iroquois and the Jesuits*, Buffalo, 1895.
4. William M. Beauchamp, S.T.D., "History of the New York Iroquois," University of the State of New York, New York State Museum, *Bulletin* No. 78, 1905, pp. 149-151.
5. Paul A. Wallace, *White Roots of Peace*, University of Pennsylvania Press, Philadelphia, 1946.
6. Alexander M. Stewart, *French pioneers in North America*, No. 2. Ed. Rev. John R. Lee, C.B.S., B.A., S.T.B., New York State Archaeology Association, New York, 1959, p. 13.
7. *Ibid.*, p. 20.

CHAPTER IV—EARLY FRENCH EXPLORATIONS

1. William G. Tyrrell, *Champlain and the French in New York*, Division of Archives and History, Albert B. Corey, Director and State Historian. Albany, 1959; Father Gabriel Sagard, *The Long Journey to the Country of the Hurons*, ed. by George M. Wrong, Toronto, the Champlain Society, 1939, p. xxi.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 55.
3. Tyrrell, *Champlain and the French in New York*.
4. "Original Narratives of Early American History," *Voyages of Samuel de Champlain, 1604-1618*, Edited by W. L. Grant, Reproduced under the Auspices of the American Historical Association, Scribners, N. Y. 1907; Abbé LaVerdière, *Ouvrés de Samuel de Champlain*, Vol. Paris. 1613, Department of History, Laval University of Quebec, 1870, p. 178.

CHAPTER V—CHAPELS AND MISSIONARIES

1. Charles Hawley, D.D., *Early Chapters of Seneca History, Jesuit Missions in Sonontouan, 1656-1684*, Reprinted from Collections of Cayuga County Historical Society No. 3, Auburn, N. Y., 1884, p. 10.
Sagard, *The Long Journey to the Country of the Hurons*, Ed. George Wrong, Published Toronto, The Champlain Society, 1939, pp. xxv, xxix.
2. William M. Beauchamp, S.T.D., "History of New York Iroquois," New York State Museum, *Bulletin* No. 78; Stewart, "Early History in the Rochester Diocese," *Official Diocesan Review and Annual Calendarium*, 1934; Stewart, "French Pioneers in North America," No. 2. 1959, *Occasional Papers of the New York State Archaeological Association*; Donohue, *The Iroquois and the Jesuits*, 1895, p. 18.
3. Hawley, *op. cit.*, p. 30.
4. *Ibid.*, p. 54.
5. Stewart, "First White Residents: Rochester Region," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 102.
6. E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Documents Relative to Colonial History of New York* (Albany, 1853-58), IX, fn. 171, 762; Stewart, "First White Residents: Rochester Region," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, fn. 105; Justin Winsor *Narrative and Critical History of America*, Houghton, Mifflin and Co. Boston, 1884-9, IV, p. 285.
7. Winsor, *A Narrative and Critical History of America* (Boston, 1884-9), IV, 232, 233.
Hawley, *op. cit.*, p. 70.
8. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.* IX, 138.
9. *Ibid.*, fn. 171.
10. Francis Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, Frontenac Edition (Boston, 1902), VIII, 88; O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, fn. 720.
11. *Ibid.*, fn. 762.

CHAPTER VI—LA SALLE—FIRST RECORDED VISITOR IN IRONDEQUOIT BAY

1. Quoted from Galinée's Journal by Nathaniel Olds, "La Salle's First Visit to the Irondequoit Valley," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VI, 71.
2. Parkman, *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, V, 20, 339.
3. *R.H.S. Pub.* VI, 152.
4. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 109.
5. Winsor, *A Narrative and Critical History of America*, IV, 204, 205; Parkman, *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, V, 12, 13.
6. Hawley, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

CHAPTER VII—LA SALLE'S VOYAGES

1. Parkman, *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, V, 25, 26.
2. *Ibid.*, 30.
3. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 75-80.

4. Frank H. Severance, *An Old Frontier of France* (New York, 1917). Vol. I, Buffalo Historical Society Pub., p. 32; O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, Count de Frontenac to M. Colbert, 116-121.
5. O'Callaghan, *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, King Louis to Frontenac, April 7, 1672, IX, 85-88.
6. *Ibid.*, 70, 123-125.
7. *Ibid.*, Letter from King Louis XIV, 12 May 1678, IX, 127.
8. Hawley, *op. cit.*, 76.
9. Hawley, *op. cit.*, 76.
10. Parkman, *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, V, 142.
11. Severance, *An Old Frontier of France*, I, 39.
12. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, III, 580. The fort was named for the Prince de Conti, a patron of La Salle. The Prince had recommended Henri de Tonti who accompanied La Salle to Canada in 1678.
13. Severance, *An Old Frontier of France*, I, 42.
14. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 217.
15. Rev. Louis Hennepin, *A New Discovery of a Vast Country in America* (Reuben G. Thwaites' Edition 7, Chicago, 1903), Chap. XVIII, p. 101.
16. This tablet was erected on October 13, 1935, through the generosity of Herman G. Hetzler.
The site was determined by a group erecting the monument and upon the suggestion of Mr. George Selden, that this was the only place for a temporary chapel within a radius of half a league as mentioned by Father Hennepin. Nearby was a stream of water which would have been a necessity.
17. O'Callaghan, ed. *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, King Louis to LaSalle, May 12, 1678 IX, 127.
18. *Ibid.* 797.
19. Winsor, *A Narrative and Critical History of America*, IV, 225.

CHAPTER VIII—ATTEMPTS OF THE FRENCH TO CRUSH THE IROQUOIS

1. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 194.
2. *Ibid.*, May 30, 1683, IX, 197; Letter of La Barre to M. de Seignelay. Nov. 4, 1683, 201-210.
3. *Ibid.*, IX, 229; Reported in a letter from the Intendant M. de Meulles to the French Minister, M. de Seignelay, dated Quebec, July 8, 1684.
4. Louis Armand, Baron de Lahontan, *Voyages to North America*, Edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites, LL.D., A. C. McClurg & Co., 1905.
5. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, La Barre's Memoirs, Oct. 1, 1684, IX, 239-243.
6. Lahontan, *Voyages to North America*, Vol. I, pp. 74, 75.
7. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, La Barre's Memoirs, Oct. 1, 1684, IX, 242, 265.
8. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII 110, 113-115; Reports conversation as given by Lahontan.

9. Lahontan, *Voyages to North America*, Vol. I, pp. 81, 82.
10. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, Louis XIV to Monsieur de la Barre, Versailles, March 10, 1685, IX, 269.
11. *Ibid.*, IX, 217.
12. *Ibid.*, Denonville's Memoir, November 12, 1685, 283.
13. *Ibid.*, Abstract of letters from Denonville to the Minister, written in 1686, IX, 317.
14. *Ibid.*, III, 456; IX, 292.
15. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII 124.
16. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, III, 250, 251.
17. Severance, *An Old Frontier of France*, I, 106.
18. *Ibid.*, I, 100.
19. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 318. Commission of Major Patrick McGregor to trade in the Ottawa Country, given December 4, 1686 by Thomas Dongan, Captain, General Governor and Vice Admiral of the Province of New York and dependencies.
20. *Ibid.*, Letter of Denonville to M. de Seignelay, May 8, 1686, IX, 287.
21. *Ibid.*, IX, 296.
22. O'Callaghan, ed., *Documentary History of the State of New York*, I, 136.
23. O'Callaghan, *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 309; Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII, 134.
24. *Ibid.*, Letter from Louis XIV to Denonville, June 17, 1687, 322, 330.
25. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, 136; Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII, 134.
26. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, III, 436, 437, 520.
27. *Ibid.*, III, 437, 520; Marion La Fontaine, spelled Abell Merriion by the Dutch, IX, 1023.
28. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, "Memoir concerning present state of Canada and the measures that may be adopted for the security of the country, November 12, 1685," I, 126.
29. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.* (Champigny says the army set out June 11. Denonville's account says the general muster took place at Montreal June 10 and they were not able to leave until June 13), IX 331, 359.
30. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, 148.
31. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, M. de Denonville to M. de Seignelay, June 8, 1687, IX, 298, 324.
Ibid., III, 467.
Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII 148.
32. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 298.
33. Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII 149.
34. This story is given by Parkman on the authority of Charlevoix.
35. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 332.
36. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, 136.
37. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 363, "I directed Sieur de La

- Forêt to return immediately having charged him with the necessary orders for the junction of the French and Savages at Niagara with ours at the rendezvous I had fixed near the mouth of the Seneca River."
38. Chevalier de Baugy, "Journal of the Expedition of Marquis de Denonville Against the Iroquois: 1687," Translated and edited with Introduction and notes by Nathaniel S. Olds, *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 19-56.
George B. Selden, Jr., "The Expedition of the Marquis de Denonville against the Seneca Indians: 1687," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IV, 1-82.
 39. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 331-333, 358-369; Champigny to Seignelay, July 16, 1687, Memoir of the Voyage and Expedition of the Marquis de Denonville pursuant to the King's orders against the Seneca enemies of the colony; by the same M. de Denonville, October 1687.
 40. Abbé de Belmont, *Histoire du Canada* (Superior of the Seminary at Montreal, 1713-1724).
Description applies to the marsh and hills north and west of the present town of Victor. The nearby town, Gannagaro, was on the top of Boughton Hill about a mile and a quarter distant. Quantities of Indian remains have been found there.
 41. Chevalier de Baugy, "Journal of the Expedition of Marquis de Denonville against the Iroquois, 1687," Translated and edited by Nathaniel S. Olds, *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 19-56. Papers of de Baugy were taken back to France and kept in family archives for 196 years before they were collected and edited.
 42. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, 146, 147.
 43. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 334. Arms had been erected in the other villages as he had taken possession of them. This document made at Totiakton was the official statement, in writing, of the possession of all the Seneca country.
 44. Nathaniel Olds tr. De Baugy's Journal, *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 56.
 45. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 368.
 46. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, 146, 147.
O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 374.
Lahontan, *Voyages to North America*, Vol. I, p. 131.
 47. Severance, *An Old Frontier of France*, 1917, I, 116, 117.
 48. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 374.
 49. *Ibid.*, 386.
 50. Rev. A. M. Stewart, *South Shore Canoe Route* (unpublished ms.), p. 14.
Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII, 168.
 51. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, III, 444.
 52. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 503.
 53. *Ibid.*, III, 515; Gov. Dongan to M. de Denonville, October 31, 1687.
Parkman, *Count Frontenac and New France Under Louis XIV*, VIII, 169.

PART II

CHAPTER IX—THE FIRST VISIT OF WHITE WOMEN AMONG THE INDIANS

1. Papers of the Reverend Alexander M. Stewart in the Library of St. John Fisher College.

CHAPTER X—THE PERIOD OF JONCAIRE—FORTY YEARS OF STRONG FRENCH CONTROL OF TRADE AND TRAVEL IN OUR AREA

1. Severance, *An Old Frontier of France*, I, 151.
2. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 708.
3. *Ibid.*, 710.
4. *Ibid.*, 716-720.
5. Louis Pontchartrain was appointed Intendant of Finance in 1687 and succeeded M. de Seignelay as Secretary of State in 1690.
6. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 721.
7. *Ibid.*, 722-725.
8. *Ibid.*, 814.
9. Pierre François Xavier de Charlevoix, *Histoire de la Nouvelle France*, 1761, Original French Edition, Vol. V, p. 409.
10. The double dating on the records is due to the change from the Julian to the Gregorian calendar in 1717. The change was first provided for the centesimal years 1600, 1700.
11. Charles Howard McIlwain, ed., *Wraxall's Abridgment of New York Indian Records, 1678-1751*, Harvard University Press, 1915, p. 119.
12. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, 877, 878.
13. *Ibid.*, 899.
14. *Ibid.*, 900-901.
15. McIlwain, ed., *Wraxall's Abridgment of New York Indian Records 1678-1751*; Stewart, *South Shore Canoe Route*, ms., pp. 135, 147.
16. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, V, 589.
17. *Ibid.*, IX, Abstract of despatches respecting Oswego, Letters of May 25, 1725, and June 10, 1725, pp. 949, 951; Severance, *op. cit.*, I, 225.
18. O'Callaghan, ed. *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, V, 964.
19. *Ibid.*, 962.
20. Severance, *op. cit.*, I, 252.
21. *Ibid.*, 225.
22. *Ibid.*, 261; King George I died June 11, 1727.
23. Severance, *op. cit.*, I, 297.

24. O'Callaghan ed. *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, X, 163.
25. *Ibid.*, 163.
26. Severance, *op. cit.*, I, 383.

CHAPTER XI—THE GENESEE-IRONDEQUOIT AREA DESCRIBED BY MID-EIGHTEENTH CENTURY VISITORS

1. Quoted in O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, IX, fn. 1085.
 2. Severance, *op. cit.*, I, 428; O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, pp. 280, 283, 284-286.
 3. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, X, pp. 694, 695.
 4. Arthur C. Parker, "The Red Man's Gateway of the Genesee Country," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 219; Nathaniel S. Olds, "From La Salle to Indian Allan," *R.H.S. Pub.*, X, 71, 72.
- #### CHAPTER XII—THE RISE IN POWER OF THE ENGLISH COLONY
1. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, V, 632, 633.
 2. *Ibid.*; Severance, *op. cit.*, I, 336.
 3. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, VI, 107.
 4. Parkman, *A Half Century of Conflict*, Frontenac Edition, X, 45, 46.
 5. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, VI, 151.
 6. *Ibid.*, 202.
 7. *Ibid.*, 204, 205.
 8. *Ibid.*, 208.
 9. *Ibid.*, 220.
 10. *Ibid.*, 225.
 11. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, VI, 227, 228;
O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, I, 465.
 12. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, VI, 541, Col. Johnson to Gov. Clinton, November 22, 1749.
 13. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, VII, 384.
 14. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, VII, 395, 402.
Severance, *op. cit.*, I, 144, 168.
 15. Severance, *op. cit.*, II, 282.
 16. *Ibid.*, 305; O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel. Col. Hist.*, VII, 399.

CHAPTER XIII—COLONIAL AND INDIAN BOUNDARY LINES

1. Parkman, *Conspiracy of Pontiac*, XIV, 184.
2. Winsor, *A Narrative and Critical History of America*, VI, 610.

CHAPTER XIV—LAND SPECULATION

1. Orsamus Turner, *History of the Pioneer Settlement of Phelps and Gorham Purchase and Morris Reserve* (Rochester, 1851), p. 414.
2. *Ibid.*, 108, 110, 111.
3. *Ibid.*, 112.
4. *Ibid.*, 135; Howard L. Osgood, "Title of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase," *Pub. of R.H.S.* (1892), p. 35.
5. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, 1877, p. 14; Osgood, *op. cit.*, 41.
6. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, 142.
7. McIntosh, *op. cit.*, 15.
8. Osgood, *op. cit.*, 44.

9. *Ibid.*, 46.
10. Henry O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, pp. 144, 145.
11. Charles F. Milliken, "Thomas Morris," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 43.
12. *Treaty of Big Tree Centennial Publication*, 1897, p. 17.

CHAPTER XV—DIVISION OF NEW YORK STATE INTO COUNTIES AND THE COUNTIES INTO TOWNS

1. *Laws of the State of New York*, March 7, 1788, 11th Session, Chap. 63-64, Sec. 29.
2. *Ibid.*, January 27, 1789, 12th Session, Chap. 11.
3. *Ibid.*, March 18, 1796, 19th Session, Chap. 29.
4. Charles Z. Lincoln, *Constitutional History of New York*, Vol. III, pp. 622, 623, 624.

CHAPTER XVI—MISSIONARIES AND RELIGIOUS SERVICES IN THIS AREA IN THE 18th CENTURY

1. Rev. James H. Hotchkiss, *A History of the Purchase and Settlement of Western New York*, p. 30; O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, IV, 230, 242; Severance, *op. cit.*, II, 294; Rev. Alexander M. Stewart, *Lake Ontario and Its South Shore Canoe Route, 1654-1763* (unpublished ms.), p. 41.
2. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Rel Col. Hist.*, VIII, 816.

CHAPTER XVII—EBENEZER ALLAN

1. Morley B. Turpin, "Ebenezer Allan in the Genesee Country," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 317.
2. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, p. 528.
3. Turpin, *op. cit.*, note ed. Edward R. Foreman, 1932, 313, 314.
4. Ontario County Historical Society Collections, Canandaigua, N. Y.
5. William F. Peck, *History of Rochester, New York*, 1884, p. 78. (The first fifteen chapters of this work were prepared by Mr. George H. Harris.)
6. Professor Herman LeRoy Fairchild, *Geologic Story of the Genesee Valley*, p. 4; Turpin, "Ebenezer Allan in the Genesee Country," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 314.
7. Deed signed by Allan, November 23, 1789, Liber 2, *Book of Deeds*, Ontario County Court House, Canandaigua, N. Y.
8. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, p. 267; Letter dated August 4, 1794.
9. *Ibid.*, 557.
10. *Ibid.*, 169.

CHAPTER XVIII—PERMANENT SETTLEMENT BEGINS

1. Mary Markham Selden, ms., *Elm Place, The Markham Home*, Avon Road, Rush Historical Tour, October 27, 1947, Office of Monroe County Historian; George H. Harris, "The Markhams of Rush," *Livingston County Historical Society Pub.*, (1916).
2. Records in County Clerk's Office, Bath, N. Y.
3. George E. Slocum, *Wheatland, Monroe County, New York, A Brief Sketch of Its History*, 1908, p. 20.
4. Edward R. Foreman, "Historiettes," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VI, 323.
5. *Ibid.*, 318-327; Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, 417, 418; Letter of Libbeus Fish to Orsamus Turner, Nov. 11, 1850.
6. Elizabeth Keller, *The Hilton Story, 1805-1959* (1959), p. 2.
7. Mrs. Pearl Smith, *Weeks' Family History*. Paper read at Parma History Tour of the office of Monroe County Historian, May 26, 1948. Family papers of Mrs. Jessie Mabel Weeks, Hall & Weeks family record in office of Monroe County Historian.
8. *R.H.S. Pub.*, X, 125, Augustus Porter map 1796.
9. Monroe County *Book of Deeds*, Liber 4, pp. 74-75.
10. Ontario County *Book of Deeds*, Liber 5, p. 44.
11. Moses B. King, "The Twenty Thousand Acre Tract," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IV, 343.
12. Charles Mulford Robinson, "The Adventures of a Surveyor—Pioneer in the Genesee Country"; Letter of Augustus Porter to Enos Stone, September 28, 1848, *R.H.S. Pub.*, IV, pp. 330-333.
13. Edward R. Foreman, "Historiettes," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VI, 322-323.
14. King, *op. cit.*, 343, 344.
15. Irving Shuart, *A Saga of Zebulon Norton, First Permanent Settler in the Town of Mendon* (unpublished ms.), in office of Monroe County Historian; Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, 530.
16. Carl F. Schmidt, *History of Wheatland*, p. 3.
17. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, pp. 479, 526.
18. *Ibid.*, 528; Northfield Town Records, in the office of the Town Clerk of Pittsford, New York.
19. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, p. 430; Mrs. Frank W. Pugsley, Biographical Sketch, Pittsford Historical Tour, June 23, 1949, Office of the Monroe County Historian.
20. Peck, *History of Rochester, New York*, 1884, p. 78.
21. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, p. 426.
22. Charles Mulford Robinson, "The Adventures of a Surveyor—Pioneer. Augustus Porter," *R.H.S. Pub.* IV, 331, ed. Edward R. Foreman: *Pittsford Advance*, May 25, 1915.
23. Ontario County *Book of Deeds*, Liber 4, p. 224; Liber 5, p. 3.
24. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, 431, 527.
25. *Ibid.*, 429.

PART III

CHAPTER XIX—ERA OF THE FRONTIER

1. Dr. U. P. Hedrick, *A History of Agriculture in the State of New York*, p. 332.
2. Jared VanWagenen, Jr., *The Golden Age of Homespun*, pp. 38, 39, 52; Hedrick, *A History of Agriculture in the State of New York*; New York State Census, 1855, p. 280.
3. VanWagenen, *op. cit.*, pp. 38, 39; Eric Sloane, *Our Vanishing Landscape*, p. 28.
4. Maude Motley, "The Romance of Milling: With Rochester, the Flour City," *R.H.S. Pub.*, X, 156.
5. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, 217; Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, 428.
6. *Ibid.*, 526-529.
7. Babcock, "The City of Tryon," *R.H.S. Pub.*, I, 112-123.
8. Walter H. Cassebeer, "Architecture in Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 270.
9. Emerson Babcock, Brighton Town Historian, ms.; Collections of Brighton Historical Society and Monroe County Historian Office.
10. Emma M. Pollard Greer, "Home Builders of Old Charlotte," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 249.
11. Turner, *Hist. of Pioneer Set. of Phelps & Gorham Pur.*, 515; Greer, *op. cit.*, 249.
12. Greer, *op. cit.*, 250, 251; Rear Admiral Franklin Hanford, "Origin of the Names of Places in Monroe County, New York," *R.H.S. Pub.*, V, fn. 55-56.
13. William F. Peck, *Landmarks of Monroe County* (Boston, 1895), p. 69.
14. *American Heritage*, Vol. IX, No. 5, August 1958; Professor LeRoy Fairchild, University of Rochester, "The Ancient Rock of Carthage," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 233.
15. George H. Harris, "Early Shipping on the Lower Genesee River: Reminiscences of Captain Hosea Rogers," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 96.
16. Elon Huntington Hooker, "Memories of Carthage," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 232, 233, 241.
17. Susan Huntington Hooker, "The Rise and Fall of Carthage," *R.H.S. Pub.*, II, 208, 209.
18. Blake McKelvey, *Rochester, the Water-Power City*, Harvard University Press (1945), p. 82, cites Telegraph July 19, 1825.
19. Elon Huntington Hooker, "Carthage," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XI, 236.
20. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase* (1851), pp. 404, 405, 508-510, 556; McIntosh, *History of Monroe County* (1877), p. 186.

21. *Ibid.*, 186.
22. *Ibid.*, 196.
23. Shaeffer family records, Collections of the Town Historian of Chili Mrs. Ruth McFee.
24. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 199.
25. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, pp. 545-547.
26. Charlotte Elizabeth Martin, *Story of Brockport for 100 Years, 1829-1929*, pp. 14, 15, 47.
27. *Ibid.*, 47, 48.
28. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 160.
29. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 558.
30. *Ibid.*, 546.
31. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, pp. 170, 171.
32. *Ibid.*, 173, 174; Shirley Cox Husted, *Pioneer Days of Hilton, Parma and Ogden*; Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, pp. 511-513.
33. Elizabeth Keller, *The Hilton Story, A History of the Village of Hilton 1805-1959* (1959), p. 5.
34. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County* (1877), p. 175.
35. Collections of the Perinton Historical Society; McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, pp. 222-229.
36. Myrta Blood, "The Perinton Heritage," *Fairport Herald*, October 12, 1950.
37. Vaughn Hildreth, "Town Pioneers Rest in Hooker Cemetery," *Irondequoit Press*, May 15, 1958.
38. Maude I. West, *Irondequoit Story*, pp. 32, 33, 103; McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, pp. 209-211.
List of subscribers for purpose of erecting bridge across Irondequoit Bay from Buck Point to the land of John McGonegal, Collections of the Monroe County Historian.
39. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 522.
40. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 217.
41. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 521.
42. Katherine Thompson, *Penfield's Past* (1960), pp. 56, 136.
43. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 430; McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 217.
44. Thompson, *Penfield's Past*, p. 43.
45. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 217; Rev. James H. Hotchkinn's *History of the Purchase and Settlement of Western New York*, p. 485.
46. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 212.
47. Howard Van R. Palmer, "A Secret Mission of the War of 1812," ms., pub. in *Webster Herald*, March 24, 1949; Palmer, "Early Webster History," *Webster Herald*, March 17, 1949.
48. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, pp. 524, 525.
49. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 214.
50. *Pittsford Advance*, May 22, 1915, records of Pittsford Town Historian, Mrs. Isabella Hart.
51. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, pp. 233-240; Hotchkinn's *History of Western New York*, p. 486.

52. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, pp. 247-251; Eleanor Kalsbeck, *A History of the Town of Henrietta, 1790-1835*, ms. (1961).
53. Bessie Hallock, *The Churches of Rush* (1959), pp. 2, 4; McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 257.
54. George E. Slocum, *History of Wheatland, Monroe County, New York* (1908), p. 54.
55. *Ibid.*, 59.
56. *Ibid.*, 63.
57. Carl F. Schmidt, *History of the Town of Wheatland* (1953), p. 64.
58. Slocum, *op. cit.*, p. 51.
59. *Ibid.*, 59, 60.
60. *Ibid.*, 62.
61. Schmidt, *History of the Town of Wheatland*, pp. 156-171.
62. Slocum, *op. cit.*, pp. 50, 54.
63. Schmidt, *History of the Town of Wheatland*, pp. 50-53.
64. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 260; David K. Maloney, Village Historian, *Honeoye Falls, New York, Its Beginning*, p. 7; Amo Kreiger, Town Historian of Mendon, *History of Our Town of Mendon* (1963), p. 6.
65. *Ibid.*, 20.
66. *Ibid.*, 21, 22.
67. O'Callaghan, ed., *Doc. Hist. of New York*, III, 672.
68. Hotchkiss's *History of Western New York*, p. 505.
69. Kreiger, *History of Town of Mendon*, p. 27.
70. Maude Motley, "Romance of Milling," *R.H.S. Pub.*, X, 160; Hiram W. Sibley, "Memories of Hiram Sibley," *R.H.S. Pub.*, II, 127-134.
71. Amy Hammer-Croughton, "The Scrantoms and Barnards in Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 240.
72. Edwin Scrantom, ed., Edward R. Foreman, "Scrantom Letters on the Beginnings of Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 164.
73. Edward R. Foreman, "First Families of Rochester and Their Dwellings," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IV, 347-351. Edwin Scrantom, ed., Edward R. Foreman, "Scrantom Letters," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 169-170.
74. *Ibid.*
75. Edward R. Foreman, "Post Offices and Postmasters of Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XII, 54.
76. Edwin Scrantom, ed., Edward R. Foreman, "Scrantom Letters," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 171.
77. Hamlet Scrantom's Letter to his father, Abraham Scrantom, Durham, Connecticut, January 24, 1815, *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 188-190.
78. Croughton, "The Scrantoms and Barnards," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 235, 239.
79. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, 584; The 20,000-acre Tract was bounded on the east by the Genesee River, on the north by a line from Holy Sepulchre and Riverside Cemeteries seven miles to the west; then south about five miles and then east to the river, a little north of Clarissa Street bridge William F. Peck, *Landmarks of Monroe County, New York*, Boston, 1895, p. 69. Hiram Bryan, Assistant City Engineer, "King's or Hanford's Landing," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IV, 169.
80. Scrantom Letters, *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 170.

81. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, 584.
82. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, 201; Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, 592, 593.
83. Arad Thomas, *Pioneer History of Orleans County* (1871), pp. 278-281.
84. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, 592, 593.
85. Howard L. Osgood, "The Struggle for Monroe County," *R.H.S. Pub.*, III, 127-136.
86. Reverend Orlo J. Price, Ph.D., D.D., "One Hundred Years of Protestantism in Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XII, 246-250.
87. *Ibid.*, 251-256.
88. *Ibid.*, 257-258; Thomas James, *Wonderful Eventful Life of Rev. Thomas James* (Rochester, 1887).
89. Reverend F. J. Zwierlein, "One Hundred Years of Catholicism in Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XIII, 189-205.
90. Rabbi Horace J. Wolf, "A History of the Jews of Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, II, 198, 199; Reverend Orlo J. Price, D.D., "The Significance of Early Religious History of Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, 171, 173, 174, 178.

CHAPTER XX—WAR OF 1812

1. Captain A. T. Mahan, U.S.N., *Sea Power and Its Relations to the War of 1812* (Boston, 1919), I, 338.
2. *Ibid.*, 308, 339; Rear Admiral Franklin Hanford, U.S.N. (Retired), "Visits of American and British Naval Vessels to the Genesee River, 1809-1814," *R.H.S. Pub.*, III, 37-40; Ruth Marsh and Dorothy Truesdale, "War on Lake Ontario, 1812-1815," *Rochester History*, ed., Dr. Dexter Perkins, City Historian and Dr. Blake McKelvey, Assistant City Historian, Vol. IV, No. 4, October, 1942, pp. 7, 8.
3. Hanford, *op. cit.*, pp. 41, 42.
4. Marsh and Truesdale, "War on Lake Ontario," *Rochester History*, IV, No. 4; Hanford, *op. cit.*, 37-64; Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, 516.
5. Hamlet Scrantom to Abraham Scrantom, Rochester, December 26, 1813, *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 182-184; Hanford, *op. cit.*, 42-45.
6. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, 517.
7. Turner's account quoted by Hanford, *R.H.S. Pub.*, III, 52.
8. Mahan, *Sea Power, War of 1812*, II, 53, 54.
9. Hamlet Scrantom to Abraham Scrantom, Rochester, December 26, 1813, *R.H.S. Pub.*, VII, 182-184.
10. Hanford, *op. cit.*, 60; Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 519; Elisha Ely's account of the flag of truce incident was published in the Proceedings of the Festival of 1847, and later in Turner's *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*.
11. Elisha Ely's Account quoted by Hanford, *op. cit.*, 62.
12. Slocum, *op. cit.*, 77, 78.
13. Mahan, *Sea Power, War of 1812*, II, 320, 321; Hanford *op. cit.*, 64; Marsh and Truesdale, "War on Lake Ontario," *Rochester History*, IV, No. 4, 18.

14. Elizabeth Keller, *The Hilton Story*, p. 50; Shirley Cox Husted, *Pioneer Days of Hilton, Parma and Ogden*, p. 29.
15. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, pp. 167, 168.
16. *Ibid.*, 232; Bessie Hallock, *Rush in the Early Wars*, 1962, p. 5.

CHAPTER XXI—DEVELOPMENT OF SCHOOLS 1800-1850

1. S. S. Randall, *History of the Common School System of the State of New York*, 1871, pp. 13, 14.
2. Carl H. Griffey, *The History of Local School Control in the State of New York*, Columbia University, New York, 1936, pp. 55-57; C. E. Fitch, *The Public School: History of Common School Education in New York from 1633 to 1904*, pp. 18, 19.
3. McKinney's *Education Law*, Part I, p. xx; Randall, *op. cit.*, pp. 25, 26.
4. Griffey, *op. cit.*, p. 56; Board of Supervisors, County of Monroe, *Proceedings for 1821-1822*, p. 16.
5. Blake McKelvey, "On the Educational Frontier," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XVII, 16-21; Edith Devine, *A Guide to Academies in the Rochester Area, 1800-1867*, ms., 1958, located in the Office of the Monroe County Historian.
6. Schmidt, *History of Wheatland*, p. 36; *Rochester Democrat Advocate*, January 26, 1829, Rochester Public Library, microfilm; Katherine Thompson, *Penfield's Past*, pp. 72, 73.
7. Monroe County *Book of Deeds*, County Clerk's Office, Liber 45, p. 391; Records of the Monroe County District School Superintendent.
8. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 264; Devine, *A Guide to Academies*.
9. *Ibid.*
10. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, 186; Collections of Riga Town Historian, Mary Dudley Cowles.
11. Griffey, *op. cit.*, pp. 60, 61.
12. Monroe County Board of Supervisors, *Proceedings of 1821-1849*, p. 282.
13. Randall, *op. cit.*, pp. 253-254.
14. Rev. Frederick Zwierlein, "One Hundred Years of Catholicism in Rochester," *R.H.S. Pub.*, XIII, 207-209.

CHAPTER XXII—ROADS, CANALS, AND RAILWAYS

1. George Moss, "Transportation in the Early Days of Western New York," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 114; O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester* (1838), pp. 170, 171.
2. *Ibid.*
3. Turner, "Reminiscences of Simon Pierson," *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, 552, 553.
4. Anna Olmstead Peet, "The Ridge Road," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 269, 270; O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, 170, 171, 174; Edward R. Foreman, "Historiettes," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VIII, 305.
5. Peet, "The Ridge Road," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 269, 270.

6. O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, pp. 174, 175.
7. *Ibid.*, 175.
8. *Northampton Book of Records*, February 23, 1803, p. 60.
9. Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, p. 569.
10. George H. Harris, "Early Shipping on the Lower Genesee River: Reminiscences of Captain Hosea Rogers," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 93; Turner, *Phelps and Gorham Purchase*, pp. 535, 541.
11. O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, p. 183, from Essays of Governor DeWitt Clinton.
12. O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, p. 203.
13. *Ibid.*, 204.
14. *Ibid.*, 245-246.
15. *Ibid.*, 209.
16. *Ibid.*, 213.
17. Henry W. Hill, "An Historical Review of Waterways and Canal Construction in New York State," *Buffalo Historical Society Publications*, XII, p. 102; Nobel E. Whitford, *History of the Canal System of New York* (1906), Vol. I, p. 112.
18. Parker, "Influence of the Erie Canal in New York State," *R.H.S. Pub.*, VIII, 272, 273; McKelvey, *The Water-Power City*, p. 92; O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, p. 355.
19. *Life Magazine*, May 31, 1948, p. 93; McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, p. 158; Whitford, *Canal System of New York*, Vol. I, p. 958; McKelvey, *The Water-Power City*, p. 91.
20. Cyrus McCormick, *The Century of the Reaper* (Boston and New York, 1931), pp. 25-28, 61.
21. Jesse W. Harch, "Memories of Village Days," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IV, 239; McKelvey, *The Water-Power City*, p. 147.
22. George Moss, "Transportation in the Early Days of Western New York," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IX, 116-118.
23. *Ibid.* fn. 125.
24. New York State Laws (1936), Chapter 257.
25. McKelvey, *The Water-Power City*, pp. 231, 232.
26. Dr. Porter Farley, "Rochester in the Forties," *R.H.S. Pub.*, IV, 251.
27. Hill, "Waterways and Canal Construction in New York State," *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pub.*, XII, 164, 165.
28. *Ibid.*, 193; Gladys Reid Holton, *The Genesee Valley Canal*, ms., p. 17.
29. Edward Hungerford, "When the Railroad First Came To Western, New York," *R.H.S. Pub.*, V, 101-103.
30. Hungerford, *The Story of Public Utilities*, 1928, p. 35.

CHAPTER XXIII—EVOLUTION OF TOWNS IN MONROE COUNTY AND THEIR CHANGING BOUNDARIES

1. New York State Laws of 1823, Chapter 125; Records of the Rochester Bureau of Municipal Research.
2. New York State Laws of 1826, Chapter 140.
3. New York State Laws of 1834, Chapter 199.
4. New York State Laws of 1836, Chapter 168.

5. New York State Laws of 1840, Chapter 373.
6. New York State Laws of 1850, Chapter 262; W. Earl Weller, "The Expanding Boundaries of Rochester," R.H.S. Pub., XIV, 175-179.
7. J. H. French, LL.D., *Historical and Statistical Gazetteer of New York State*, 1861, p. 405.
8. Weller, *op. cit.*; Records of Rochester Bureau of Municipal Research, Director, Craig Smith.
9. Minute Book of individual towns in Monroe County, located in Town Clerks' offices.

CHAPTER XXIV—THE NEW COUNTY—COURT HOUSES—COURTS

1. New York State Census, 1855, pp. xxiii, xxiv; McKelvey, *The Water-Power City*, fn. p. 56.
2. Susan Huntington Hooker, "The Rise and Fall of Carthage," R.H.S. Pub., II, 211.
3. *The World Almanac*, 1963, published by New York World-Telegram and the Sun, p. 66.
4. Session Laws of New York, 1821, chapter 57, pp.46-49.
5. Arthur H. Crapsey, *County Manager Government in effect in the County of Monroe, State of New York*, pp. 21, 22.
6. Monroe County Board of Supervisors, *Proceedings of 1821-49*, pp. 6, 8, 9.
7. McIntosh, *History of Monroe County*, pp. 31, 32.
8. *The Telegraph*, Rochester, September 4, 1821.
9. William F. Peck, *Semi-Centennial History of the City of Rochester*, 1884, p. 369.
10. Chester, *Courts and Lawyers of New York*, Vol. III, pp. 1238, 1239.
11. O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, p. 324.
12. Oswald P. Backus, Jr., "History of the Monroe County Court," R.H.S. Pub., IV, 194; Peck, *Semi-Centennial History of Rochester*, pp. 369, 370.
13. *Ibid.*; Backus, "County Courts," R.H.S. Pub., IV, 199.
14. *Ibid.*, p. 200.
15. Peck, *Semi-Centennial History of Rochester*, p. 372.
16. William F. Peck, *Landmarks of Monroe County*, p. 197; Peck, *Semi-Centennial History*, 372.
17. Walter H. Cassebeer, "Architecture in Rochester," R.H.S. Pub. XI, 272, 273.
18. McKelvey, *Rochester, the Water-Power City*, p. 171.
19. *Rochester Daily Advertiser*, October 25, 1826.
20. McKelvey, *Rochester, the Water-Power City*, p. 231.
21. Federal Census, 1850, pp. 122-125. (Produce during year ending June 1, 1850.)
22. Arthur H. Crapsey, *County Manager Government in Effect in the County of Monroe, State of New York*, 1939, p. 54.
23. Amy Hanmer-Croughton, "Court House 'Justice,'" R.H.S. Pub., XIV, 318; Edward R. Foreman, "Historiettes," R.H.S., Pub., VIII, 314.

CHAPTER XXV—CLOSE OF THE FRONTIER ERA—
NEW SOCIAL CONCEPTS

1. Dr. Arthur Parker, "Influence of the Erie Canal in the Development of New York State," R.H.S. Pub., VIII, 275.
2. Clarissa Young Spencer, *One Who Was Valiant*; W. R. Weiner, *Brigham Young*; Milton R. Hunter, *Brigham Young, The Colonizer*.
3. McKelvey, *Rochester, the Water-Power City*, p. 104; Arch Merrill, "He Was First Historian, First Editor," *Democrat and Chronicle*, November 24, 1963; O'Reilly, *Sketches of Rochester*, p. 316.
4. Rev. Orlo J. Price, D.D., "The Significance of the Early Religious History of Rochester," R.H.S. Pub., III, 179; McKelvey, *Rochester, the Water-Power City*, p. 243.
5. Amy Hanmer-Croughton, "Anti-Slavery Days in Rochester," R.H.S. Pub., XIV, 126, 127.
6. *Ibid.*, 120.
7. Ida Husted Harper, *The Life and Work of Susan B. Anthony*, 1898, I, p. 48.
8. Frederick Douglass, *Life and Times of Frederick Douglass*, 1883, pp. 314-324.
9. Harper, *Life of Susan B. Anthony*, Vols. I and II; Alma Lutz, *Susan B. Anthony*, 1959.

ADDENDA

TOWNS AND CITY WARDS REPRESENTED ON THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

1821 - 1963

1821	Towns 14	Brighton, Clarkson, Gates, Henrietta, Mendon, Ogden, Parma, Penfield, Perinton, Pittsford, Riga, Rush, Sweden, and Wheatland
1822-1833	Towns 16	Chili and Greece added
1834, 1835	Towns 16 City 3	
1836	Towns 16 City 4	
1837, 1838	Towns 16 City 5	Wards 1 through 5 were mentioned specifically for the first time as having Supervisors in the Proceedings of the Board
1839	Towns 17 City 5	Irondequoit added
1840-1851	Towns 18 City 5	Webster added
1852	Towns 18 City 10	Wards 6 through 10 added

1853-1857	Towns	19	Union added (changed to Hamlin in 1860)
	City	10	
1858	Towns	19	
	City	11	11th Ward added
1859-1862	Towns	19	
	City	12	12th Ward added
1863, 1864	Towns	19	
	City	13	13th Ward added
1865-1873	Towns	19	
	City	14	14th Ward added
1874-1891	Towns	19	
	City	16	15th and 16th Wards added
1892-1904	Towns	19	
	City	20	17th, 18th, 19th and 20th Wards added
1905	Towns	19	
	City	21	21st Ward added
1906-1915	Towns	19	
	City	22	22nd Ward added
1916-1918	Towns	19	
	City	23	23rd Ward added
1919-1963	Towns	19	
	City	24	24th Ward added

CHAIRMEN OF THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS

1821 - 1963

1821	Mathew Brown, Jr.	Gates
1822	Simon Stone, 2nd	Pittsford
1823	Simon Stone, 2nd	Pittsford
1824	Simon Stone, 2nd	Pittsford
1825	Simon Stone, 2nd	Pittsford
1826	Peter Price	Rush
1827	Peter Price	Rush
1828	Peter Price	Rush
1829	Peter Price	Rush
1830	Peter Price	Rush
1831	Peter Price	Rush
1832	Nathaniel T. Rochester	Gates
1833	James H. Gregory	Gates
1834	Abraham M. Schermerhorn	Rochester
1835	David S. Bates	Brighton
1836	Ephraim Goss	Pittsford
1837	John S. Stull	Rush
1838	Moses Sperry	Chili
1839	Moses Sperry	Chili
1840	Isaac Lacey	Chili
1841	Peter Price	Rush
1842	Peter Price	Rush
1843	Peter Price	Rush
1844	Elisha B. Strong	5th Ward
1845	Enoch Strong	Perinton
1846	Robert Staples	Sweden
1847	Peter Price	Rush
1848	Ephraim Goss	Pittsford
1849	John Haywood	1st Ward
1850	Daniel E. Lewis	Penfield

*1851	Daniel E. Lewis	Penfield
1852	W. Barron Williams	9th Ward
1853	Joshua Conkey	5th Ward
1854	Benjamin Smith	Mendon
1855	Lysander Farrar	9th Ward
1856	James H. Warren	Clarkson
1857	Frederic P. Root	Sweden
1858	William S. Thompson	1st Ward
1859	Ezra M. Parsons	Gates
1860	Ezra M. Parsons	Gates
1861	Thomas J. Jeffords	Rush
1862	Thomas J. Jeffords	Rush
1863	James L. Angle	12th Ward
1864	Thomas J. Jeffords	Rush
1865	Thomas J. Jeffords	Rush
1866	Donald McNaughton	Wheatland
1867	Jerome Keyes	Henrietta
1868	James H. Warren	Clarkson
1869	Thomas J. Jeffords	Rush
1870	DeWitt C. Ellis	10th Ward
1871	DeWitt C. Ellis	10th Ward
1872	Thomas J. Jeffords	Rush
1873	Donald McNaughton	Wheatland
1874	Donald McNaughton	Wheatland
1875	Homer C. Ely	Mendon
1876	George A. Goss	Pittsford
1877	George A. Goss	Pittsford
1878	George W. Jacobs	9th Ward
1879	Henry A. DeLand	Perinton
1880	Henry A. DeLand	Perinton
1881	Philip Garbutt	Wheatland
1882	Elam A. Cross	Parma
1883	James M. Wiltsie	Pittsford
1884	Leonard Burritt	Ogden

*Mr. Lewis resigned December 1851—Samuel A. Davis, Sweden, elected to vacancy.

1885	Charles Strong	Mendon
1886	Jesse B. Hannan	Perinton
1887	Henry L. White	Sweden
1888	Oscar S. Babcock	Riga
1889	George A. Goss	Pittsford
1890	William H. Sours	Irondequoit
1891	Lyman M. Otis	4th Ward
1892	Lyman M. Otis	4th Ward
1893	Ansel E. Wright	Webster
1894	Ansel E. Wright	Webster
1895	James H. Redman	Hamlin
1896	James H. Redman	Hamlin
1897	James H. Redman	Hamlin
1898	Edward F. Wellington	3rd Ward
1899	Edward F. Wellington	3rd Ward
1900	George Herbert Smith	14th Ward
1901	George Herbert Smith	14th Ward
1902	Edward F. Ellsworth	6th Ward
1903	Edward F. Ellsworth	6th Ward
1904	Albert P. Beebe	Parma
1905	Griff D. Palmer	12th Ward
1906	Griff D. Palmer	12th Ward
1907	Charles S. Owen	3rd Ward
1908	Harley E. Hamil	Clarkson
1909	Harley E. Hamil	Clarkson
1910	Harley E. Hamil	Clarkson
1911	Frederick R. Smith	3rd Ward
1912	Frederick R. Smith	3rd Ward
1913	Frederick R. Smith	3rd Ward
1914	Addison D. Chapman	Rush
1915	Addison D. Chapman	Rush
1916	Daniel Harrington	Henrietta
1917	Daniel Harrington	Henrietta
1918	Fred H. Rapp	19th Ward
1919	Fred H. Rapp	19th Ward
1920	Fred H. Rapp	19th Ward
1921	Elbert W. Brigham	Sweden

1922	Henry A. Bowman	Webster
1923	Warren R. Henderson	Chili
1924	Warren R. Henderson	Chili
1925	Lewis J. Hiler	15th Ward
1926	Lewis J. Hiler	15th Ward
1927	Lewis J. Hiler	15th Ward
1928	Lewis J. Hiler	15th Ward
1929	Dayton T. Lawrence	Webster
1930	Dayton T. Lawrence	Webster
1931	Dayton T. Lawrence	Webster
1932	Dayton T. Lawrence	Webster
1933	Dayton T. Lawrence	Webster
1934	Charles J. Knapp	22nd Ward
1935	Charles J. Knapp	22nd Ward
1936	Sam A. Cooper	Brighton
1937	Sam A. Cooper	Brighton
1938	Sam A. Cooper	Brighton
1939	Sam A. Cooper	Brighton
1940	Sam A. Cooper	Brighton
1941	Sam A. Cooper	Brighton
1942	Carl R. Bausch	12th Ward
1943	Carl R. Bausch	12th Ward
1944	Carl R. Bausch	12th Ward
1945	Carl R. Bausch	12th Ward
1946	Carl R. Bausch	12th Ward
1947	Carl R. Bausch	12th Ward
1948	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1949	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1950	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1951	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1952	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1953	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1954	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1955	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1956	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1957	Gordon A. Howe	Greece
1958	Gordon A. Howe	Greece

1959 Gordon A. Howe
1960 Norman H. Selke
1961 Norman H. Selke
1962 Norman H. Selke
1963 Leonard A. Boniface

Greece
21st Ward
21st Ward
21st Ward
Brighton

CITY, COUNTY, TOWN AND VILLAGE HISTORIANS

1944 - 1963

Brighton

- A. Emerson Babcock, 1944-1949
(died May 28, 1949).
- Mrs. Edward H. Cumpston, 1951-1952.
- Raymond C. Keople, 1953-1958
(died April 25, 1958).
- Mrs. Margaret C. Schmitt, 1958-1963.
- Mrs. Frances Coleman - Deputy Historian, 1948-1957.

Brockport Village

- Ray B. Tuttle, 1946-1954.

Cbili

- Mrs. Raymond McFee, 1945-1963.

Clarkson

- Mrs. Maurice S. Garrison, 1945-1956.
- Mrs. Dorr C. Redman, 1959-1963.

East Rochester Village

- Mrs. Charles A. Rawnsley, 1945-1948.
- Mrs. E. Retta Fryatt, 1949-1957
(died Octoer 16, 1957).
- Mrs. Willis G. Saunders, 1958-1963.

Gates

- Everett C. Chaffee, 1945-1947.
- Mrs. Herbert Ritzenthaler, 1947-1948.
- Mrs. Natalie B. Isaacson, 1949-1959.
- Mrs. Lyle J. Thomas, 1960-1963.

Greece

- Mrs. Harlan A. Herrick, 1945-1947.
- Elbert Angevine, 1951-1963.

Hamlin

- Mrs. Walter S. Bullard, 1945-1963.

Hemietta

- Miss C. Alice Williams, 1945-1949.
- Mrs. Ada Posson, 1950-1956.
- Mrs. Arthur Kalsbeck, 1956-1963.

Hilton Village

- Mrs. Charles R. Keller, 1959-1962.

Honeoye Falls Village

- David Maloney, 1963.

Irondequoit

- Earl A. Partridge, 1944-1949.
- Miss Maude I. West, 1953-1963.

Mendon

- Mrs. R. W. Holden, 1945-1947.
- Mrs. J. F. Darrohn, 1949.
- Mrs. Lyle E. Kreiger, 1951-1963.

Ogden

- Miss Agatha Kinney, 1945.
- Earl E. White, 1945-1963.

Parma

- James C. Patterson, 1945-1946.
- Mrs. Arthur Gosnell, 1946-1953
(died May 20, 1953).
- Mrs. Lewis Hilfiker, 1954-1963.

Penfield

- Claude L. Lewis, 1945-1946.
- Mrs. Robert D. Thompson, 1946-1963.

Perinton

- Miss Charlotte Clapp, 1944-1956.
- Miss Alta M. Fisher, 1956-1963.

Pittsford

- Frank W. Pugsley, 1944-1957.
- Mrs. Edward J. Hart, 1957-1963.

Riga

- I. Willard Randall, 1945-1953.
- Mrs. Arthur Cowles, 1953-1963.

Rush

- Miss Bessie A. Hallock, 1944-1963.
- Sweden*
- Mrs. Harold Dobson, 1945; Re-appointed 1949-1963.
- Mrs. Clayton Root, 1946-1948.
- Webster*
- Thomas E. Wright, 1944-1948
(died July 7, 1948).
- Howard Van R. Palmer, 1948-1953.
- Thomas Gaffney, 1954-1963.
- Wheatland*
- Carl F. Schmidt, 1946-1958.
- Mrs. C. Jerome Root, 1959-1963.
- City of Rochester*
- Dr. Dexter Perkins, 1944-1948.
- Dr. Blake McKelvey, 1948-1963.
- County of Monroe*
- Arthur H. Crapsey, 1944-1955.
- Mrs. Florence Lee, 1955-1963.

INDEX

- Abolitionists, National Convention, 265
Acer, John, tavern, 186
Academies, early, 171, 174, 186, 187, 191, 192, 220-225, 263, 264
Adams Basin, 235
Adams, Marcus, 235, 236
Adams, Myron, 235
Advertiser, Rochester daily newspaper, 238
Agricultural products, 257, 258, 259
Albany County: under British Provincial Government; divided, forming Tryon County, 120
Allan, Ebenezer: early arrival in region of Monroe County, 126; built log house in present village of Scottsville for Seneca wife and two daughters, 127; acquires 100-acre lot at Genesee Falls, 128; adds white wife to family, 128; sold farm, 129; lived at mills during their building, Seneca Allan, son, born there, 129; sold mills and 100-acre lot, 130; returned to town of Geneseo, 131; acquired more land from the Senecas, 131; left the valley, 132
Allan, Seneca, 129
Allegheny River, Genesee Valley Canal extended to, 240
Allen, Reverend Solomon, 187, 204
American Anti-Slavery Society: organized, local society joined movement, 266; unpopular, inciting riots, 266
American Revolution: colonists rose in arms against England, 103; Sullivan Expedition, 105; peace treaty, 1783, Second Treaty of Fort Stanwix, 1784, 105
American troops, disembarked at the mouth of the Genesee and camped near lake, 215
Anthony, Daniel: arrived with family by canal, 266; joined with leaders in social reforms, 267
Anthony, Susan B: beginning of her life work for Woman's Suffrage, 267, preservation of her home, 268
Antimasonry, 262
Antislavery movement, 264-267
Anti-Slavery Society, 267
Archaeological development: outline of culture sequence in New York, excavations, location of sites, artifacts of various cultures, 7-10
Arkport, road to the mouth of the Genesee from, 228
Armand, Louis, Baron de LaHontan, sent with three companies of Marines to New France, 40, 41
Atatarho, chief of the Onondagas, named head chief of the Five Nations by Deganawida, 11

Atchinson family from Connecticut: cut their road through a wild region, 140; purchase land on present Hill Road, Parma, 140
 Athenaeum, forerunner of Rochester Institute of Technology, 263
 Auburn-Rochester Railroad, 241
 Avon, 216, 250

 Baldwin, Dr. Abel, first frame tavern in Clarkson, 170, 228
 Baptist College, 1834, Collegiate Institute 1842, forerunner of Brockport State Teachers College and State University College of Education, 173; historical marker, 174
 Baptists, *see* Churches
 Barnard, Jehiel, 200, 201
 Barrus, George Latta, 166
 Barton, Benjamin: member of the Niagara-Genesee Land Company, 108; purchased the Allan mill lot on site of Rochesterville, sold it to Samuel Ogden, 130
 Batavia, 241, 249
 Bateman, Michael, nurseryman, 259
 Baugy, Chevalier de, Captain of Marines, accompanied Denonville Expedition against the Senecas, journal of, 56
 Beauchamp, William, dated beginning of Iroquois wars, 10
 Belcoda, 188, 189, 215
 Belmont, Reverend François Vachon de: missionary in Canada, attended Governor's conference with the Iroquois; his description of the Denonville battlefield near Victor, 20; quoted, 55
 Benton, Dr. Caleb: a leader of New York Genesee Land Company, 107, 108; thwarted plans of the Governor, 109
 Berith Kodesh Synagogue, organized, 207
 Bloss, William Clough: tavern, 235; leader in social reforms, 266
 Boughton, Enoch, settled at present town of Victor, 146
 Bowman, John, Judge of the Court of Appeals, early resident of Clarkson, 175
 Braddock's Bay Township: surveyed by Joseph Colt, 142; first road surveyed and recorded in Northampton Book of Records, in, 142; camping place of early travelers, 95
 Bradstreet, Colonel John: forces of, camped at Irondequoit Bay, 133; a group from Connecticut battalion sent across the Genesee Valley for release of prisoners, 153
 Brant, Joseph, Mohawk, 108
 Brick Presbyterian Church, 257
 Brighton Hotel, Madigan's early tavern, 235
 Brighton, Town of: early settlement, 158-60; originally Town of Boyle, name and boundaries changed, 242, 243
 Brockport: importance, a shipping and business center, 173; first quantity production of reapers, 236
 Brockway, Hiel, 237
 Brown, Daniel, 185
 Brown, Francis, purchase of Harford mills and land at Upper Falls, 201, 202

- Brown, Dr. Matthew, Jr: purchase of Harford mills, 201, 202, presented petition for new county to the State Legislature, 249; member of committee to apportion valuation of territory of new country, 252
- Brown's race, 202
- Brûlé, Étienne, first white contact along Genesee River and Honeoye Creek, 14-16
- Burned-Over District*, 207
- Burning Spring, visited by LaSalle and party, 25
- Burnet, William: appointed Governor of English Colony of New York, fn 74; influence with chiefs of the Iroquois, 76; chooses site overlooking Irondequoit Creek for English fort, 88
- Butler, John: in American Revolution, a Lieutenant Colonel of a battalion of Loyalists, 103, 105; member of Niagara-Genesee Land Company, 108
- Cadillac, Antoine de la Mothe, traveled along Ontario's south shore, camping several days at Sea Breeze, 64
- Cadillac, Madame Marie-Thérèse Guyon-Dubuisson, with a party of friends passed along the south shore of Lake Ontario, first visit of white women among the Indians gave confidence of peace, 64
- Caledonia, "Big Springs," 189
- Caley's Corner, 234, 235
- Callières, Louis Hector de: succeeded Frontenac as Governor of New France, in command of the vanguard of Denonville's army, 54; signed the official record of possession of all Seneca Villages with other officials, 57; died, 69
- Campbell, Benjamin, 257
- Campbell-Whittlesey House, 257
- Canandaigua: selected for land office of Phelps and Gorham, 112; chiefs of the Six Nations assembled there and received payment in goods for their lands, 112
- Cape Tourmente, named by Champlain, 41
- Caron, Father Le, earliest missions in northeastern America started by, 16
- Carpenter, Powell, 257
- Carroll, Charles: visited Genesee Country, interested in Genesee Falls, 160; purchase of the 100-acre mill lot, 161
- Carthage: landing place, founded, 166, land bought by Caleb Lyon, 167 surveyed and plotted for a village, 167; three bridges at 168
- Cartier, Jacques, French explorer: official expeditions made by, 13; laid French claim to new country along the St. Lawrence, 13; second voyage, extended claim, 13
- Castle, Isaac: settlement on west side of the Genesee River, 169, 199; tavern, 169, 199
- Castle Town: named for Colonel Isaac Castle, identified by Rapids Cemetery; historical marker, 169
- Catholic Missionaries: early French, 16-21; first written records about this area, 17; chapels built for them, 17, 18; early maps made and histories written by, 19; names and dates of service of those who resided in and served in Monroe County region, 21; end of their missions, 61

- Champigny, Sieur de: Intendant of Canada, arrived at Montreal, 50; ordered to capture Iroquois at Fort Frontenac, 51
- Champlain, Samuel de: mentioned, 7; explorations of, 10, 14; his first expedition into New York State, 11, 15; battle with the Iroquois, 15; alliance with the Hurons and Algonquins, 15; landed at Tadoussac, 14
- Chapin, General Israel, 112, 136
- Charlevoix, Pierre François Xavier de, S. J.: first to be sent to survey French possessions in America, 82; description of Irondequoit Bay, 82, 83
- Charlotte: village of, early residents, rival settlements, 164, 165; named for, *fn* 164
- Chaumonot, Father, preached and baptized Indians in Seneca villages, 17
- Chauncey: Captain Isaac, U.S.N.: in command of forces on Lake Ontario, 209; opened fire on British fleet, 211
- Child, Jonathan: at Charlotte, 164; bank director, first mayor of Rochester, mansion preserved, built Child's Basin, 264; in the battle at Fort Erie, 264
- Chili, Town of: early settlers, Black Creek area, 171, 172; hotels and taverns at the several crossroads, stage coach routes, 172; historical museum, 172; taken from Town of Riga, 244; organized, 246
- Christian Church, *see* Churches
- Christopher's Tavern, Rochesterville, 258
- Church, Elihu: family and others occupied surveyor's camp for a winter, 169; cobblestone house on Riga-Mumford Road, 170; historical marker, 170
- Church, Samuel, sawmill and gristmill on Black Creek, 170
- Churches — Baptist: Associated Baptist Society of Rush, 190; Baptist Church of Brighton, became First Baptist Church of Rochester, 204; First Church of Boyle, Penfield, *fn* 181; Second Baptist Church of Boyle, Pittsford, 185; First Baptist Church of Brockport, 174; First Baptist Church of Henrietta, 187; First Baptist Church of Parma, 177; First Baptist Church of Rochester, 204; Lake Avenue Baptist Church, Hilton, 178; Baptist Church, Mendon, 195; Baptist Church of Northfield, Penfield, 183; Baptist Church, Ogden Center, 177; Baptist Church, Pittsford, 185, 203; Second Baptist Church of Sweden, 174; Webster Baptist Church, 184; Baptist Church of Wheatland, 193
- Churches — Catholic: Roman Catholic Church of the Western District, from this came St. Patrick's Cathedral, 206; Catholic Church, Mumford, 191; Catholic Church, Scottsville, 191; German Catholic Church, St. Joseph's, 207; St. Mary's French Church, 207; St. Peter's, a second German Catholic Church, at King and Maple Streets, 207
- Churches — Christian: Christian Church, North Rush, 189
- Churches — Congregational: Brighton Congregational Church, 204; Congregational Church of Parma and Greece, 177; First Congregational Church, Brockport, 174; First Congregational Church of Riga, 171; Congregational Church of Wheatland, (became First Presbyterian Society of Wheatland), 191; Congregational Society, Ogden, 177; Congregational Society, Penfield, 177

- Churches — Episcopal: St. Luke's Episcopal Church, Rochester, 204, 256, 257; St. Paul's Episcopal Church, 204; Grace Church, 204
- Churches — Methodist: African Methodist Episcopal Society, 205; Methodist Church, Adams Basin, 173; Methodist Episcopal Church, Buckbee's Corners, 171; First Society of Methodist Episcopal Church, Brockport, 175; First Methodist Episcopal Society of Henrietta, 187; Second Methodist Episcopal Society, East Henrietta, 187; Third Methodist Church, River Road, Henrietta, 187; First Methodist Episcopal Chapel in Mendon, 195; Methodist Church at Parma Center, 178; Methodist Episcopal Church of Penfield, 179; First Wesleyan Methodist Church of the Village of Rochesterville, 204; Methodist Church, Rush, 190; Methodist Church, Scottsville, 187; First Methodist Church, Webster, 184, Second Methodist Episcopal Church, Webster, (Lakeside Church), 184; Zion African Methodist Episcopal Church, 205
- Churches — Presbyterian: Brighton Presbyterian Church, 204; Presbyterian Church of Chili, (first organized as Presbyterian Church of Riga), 172; First Presbyterian Church of Gates, Rochesterville, 203, 256; Second Presbyterian Church of Gates, Rochesterville, (Brick Presbyterian Church), 203; Presbyterian Church, Honeoye Falls, 195; Mendon Presbyterian Church, 195, Presbyterian Church, Ogden, 177; Presbyterian Church of Penfield, 183; Presbyterian Church of Pittsford, 186; First Presbyterian Church, Sweden Center, 174; Presbyterian Church, Webster, 184; First Presbyterian Society of Wheatland, 191; Third Presbyterian Church, Rochester, 203
- Churches — Quaker: Quaker Meeting House, East Henrietta, 187; Society of Friends Church, Jay Street, Rochesterville, 205; Society of Friends, Fitzhugh Street, Rochesterville, 205; Quaker Road Meeting House, Quaker Road, Wheatland, 191
- Churches — Unitarian, Unitarian Church, Fitzhugh Street, Rochester, 267
- Clark, George: given commission of Lieutenant Governor of New York; summoned the Six Nations to a conference in Albany, 89; obtained deed from the Senecas for a piece of land at Irondequoit, 90, 91; letter to Duke of Newcastle, urging that forces be sent from England to destroy French vessels and forts, 93
- Clark, Gustavus, 175
- Clarkson Academy, 223
- Clarkson, Town of: stopping place between Canandaigua and Niagara, 170, 171; part of the Triangle Tract, 168; main route of travel, 216; organized, 246
- Clay, Henry, quote, 265
- Clinton, DeWitt, journal of 1810, 230, 231
- Clinton, George, appointed by King George II, Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the English Province of New York, 93; conference with the Six Nations, 93; proposed a fort at Irondequoit Bay, 94, set up a court to deal with land companies threatening the government, 108, 109
- Clover Street Seminary, 1845, 223, 224
- Cobblestone School, Scottsville Road, 171. *See* Historical Buildings

- Comstock, Anselm, Revolutionary soldier, early settler in Sweden, home on Covell Road, 173
- Congregational, *see* Churches
- Constitution of 1846, gave a new system of courts, 256
- Cooper, James Fenimore, 208
- Cornell University, Sibley College of Engineering, 196
- County of Monroe, *see* Monroe, County of
- Courcelles, Daniel de Remy de, Governor of Canada: gave permission to LaSalle to make an expedition through the Seneca country to the Ohio, 23; sent a French expedition to Lake Superior in search of copper mines, 29
- Coueurs de bois, 45, 49
- Cooley, Thomas, 257
- Court House: first; description; cornerstone ceremonies, 254; replaced by a second, 260; description, 260
- Courts of the new county, 255, 256
- Court House Square, 256, 257
- Court for Correction of Errors, succeeded by present Court of Appeals, 256
- Culver, Oliver: at Irondequoit Landing, 162; settled permanently, 162; reminiscences of Tryon, 163; first supervisor of Town of Brighton, 163; restoration of home, 163, 258. *See* Historical Buildings
- Cummerhof, Moravian missionary, mentioned, 16
- Currier, Samuel, hotel at Charlotte, 164
- Daillon, Father Joseph de la Roche, came from mission in the Huron country to the Neuter Nation, 16, 17
- Daniels, Richard, 257
- Dann site: second Totiakton, 69; artifacts found at, 76, 77
- Davis, Elisha, 173
- Davis, Hope: tavern at Parma Corners, 173; at Lundy's Lane, War of 1812, 215, 216
- Dayton, Asa, tavern at Tryon, 149
- Debating Society, Henrietta, 187
- Debergères, Sieur: Commandant at Fort Denonville; witnessed memorandum of buildings left to maintain French possession after fort was destroyed, 60
- Deganawida, "The Master of Things," gave the League of the Iroquois their constitution, 11
- D'Heu, Reverend Father: period of residence in present Monroe County; last Jesuit priest to leave the Senecas, 20, 21
- Denonville, Rene de Brisay, Marquis de: chosen Governor of New France, 43; sent to humble pride of the Iroquois, 44; quoted, 44; diplomacy with English Governor, 45; English trading expeditions hastened his decision for war, 48; ordered lieutenants at western posts to muster forces, 48; the Senecas, strongest nation, chosen for his attack, 50; orders from the King to ship Indian prisoners of war for his Royal galleys, 50; army left Montreal, joined by Father Jean Lamberville, 50-52; army meets western allies at Irondequoit Bay, 53; war on Seneca villages,

- a short intense battle, 53-56; army moved across valley to Totiakton, Seneca Capital, took official possession of the Iroquois country, 57; return to Irondequoit, 58; led the army on to Niagara, 58; selected site for Fort Denonville, 58-60
- Devil's Hole, English massacre by Senecas, attributed to Seneca loyalty to French, 102
- Dollier de Casson, François: accompanied LaSalle on expedition into Irondequoit Bay, 1669, 23; crossed Niagara River with LaSalle, 29; left expedition to go to Upper Lakes, 29
- Districts, primitive, meetings held in, before organized towns, 121
- Dongan, Colonel Thomas: Governor of English colony, claimed Iroquois as subjects of the Crown of England, 45; sent trading expeditions to Upper Lakes, 46, 47; ordered arms of the Duke of York placed in Iroquois villages, 41; directed by King James II to protect the Five Nations, 61; called for release of English trader, McGregory, and men captured with him; demanded Iroquois prisoners sent to France be surrendered to English ambassadors at Paris, 61
- Douglass, Frederick: visited Rochester as a lecturer, 267; freedom purchased, 267; made Rochester his home, 268; courageous efforts in cause of abolition of slavery, 268
- DuLhut, Sieur Greysolon: leader of coureurs de bois at Michilimackinac, 45; built a stockade at Strait of Detroit, 45; combined forces with Durantaye and Tonti to join in war on Senecas, 48, 49
- Dutch New Netherland: became the English Colony of New York in 1664, 41; Colonel Thomas Dongan appointed Governor by Duke of York, 41
- Eagle Tavern, Rochesterville, 239
- Eagle Tavern, Scottsville, Wheatland, 192
- East Avenue Hotel, formerly Case's, 235
- East Bloomfield, historic highway near, marked by boulder and inscription, 226
- Ebsary gypsum mines, 192
- Education Society of Penfield, established an early academy, 1829, 222
- Egypt, early settlement, Perinton, 180, 181
- Ellicott, Benjamin: drew new pre-emption line and corrected line of mill-yard tract, 113; map showing Phelps and Gorham Purchase, 114; map showing corrected boundaries, 115
- Ellwanger and Barry, 259
- Ely, Elisha, 213
- Engelran, Father: Superior of Jesuit missionaries of western posts, 64; wounded in war against the Senecas, 56, 58
- English Arms, placed in Seneca villages in 1684, found by the French, 57
- English Army, forces assigned to Niagara campaign under General John Prideaux, camped at Irondequoit Bay and Braddock's Bay, 95
- English trading expeditions, marked turn of events, 47-50
- Ensworth tavern, 253, 257. *See* Eagle tavern
- Episcopal, *see* Churches

- Erie Canal; exploration and surveys, 229-231; Canal embankment across Irondequoit Valley, 232; aqueduct at the Genesee River, 232; destined a city at the falls, designed villages and market places, 233-238; visit of General LaFayette celebrated along the canal, 237-238; grand opening, 1825, 238; brought flood of immigration into the valley, 238
- Erie Railroad, 241
- Fairport, Village of, Erie Canal crosses; DeLand Chemical Works, 233
- Fall Town, a landing place on lower west side of the Genesee, 143-145
- Famine, La, River of: (Salmon River) LaBarre's troops, weak and sick stopped here, 42; Indians came to settle affairs with LaBarre, 42
- Fassett, General Jonathan: of Pittsford, Rutland County, Vermont; made extensive land purchases; town of Pittsford named for his Vermont home, 150
- Fellows, Henry, 252
- Fenton, William N., founding of League of Iroquois dated by, 10. *See* League of the Iroquois
- Finney, Reverend Charles, G.: pastor, Third Presbyterian Church, 203; revivals of, 206
- Fish, Josiah: Colonel in Revolutionary War, 136; visited the Genesee country and Niagara; suffered attack of *Genesee Fever*, purchased land at mouth of Black Creek; arrival of family and struggle to survive the hardships, 136-139; a son born at the Genesee Falls in 1800; first supervisor of Town of Northampton, 139
- Fish, Libbeus: adventures in the new country recorded in his journal, 137; description of Allan's mill and visit at the lake; records mother's death, 139
- Fish, Philothetta, journal, records party aboard the *Jemima*, 139
- Fish, Zeruiah Phelps Holcomb, second wife of Josiah, 139
- Fitzhugh, Colonel William: visited Genesee Country and Genesee Falls, 160; one of the purchasers of the 100-acre mill tract, 161
- Fort Conti: plans drawn by LaSalle, first building on the site of Fort Niagara, 34; burned, 34
- Fort Denonville: at Niagara on site of Fort Conti, 58; Captain de Troyes in command of 100 men; sickness and death at the fort, 59; fort demolished, 59, 60
- Fort Little Niagara, burned, 97
- Fort Niagara: permission of Iroquois to build a house of peace, 78; stone house, known as *The Castle*, oldest building in northern United States west of the Mohawk, 78; Captain Pouchot assigned command of, 86; taken by the English, 97
- Fort des Sables: site of prehistoric burials, 7; located on early map, 72-73 historical marker, 70; Joncaire spent the winter at, 1716-1717, directing traders to the French, 70, 71; protests against the fort, 71, 76, 89
- Fort Schuyler: first English building in western New York, 88; replica overlooks Indian Landing on Irondequoit Creek, in Ellison Park, 88
- Foster Abram: home, 183, 184; visit of General Winfield Scott, 184
- Foster Lemuel, 252

- Francis I of France, exploration program started during reign of, 13
- Fremin, Father Jacques: Superior of all Iroquois missions, 17; first white resident in present Monroe County, 18; chapel built for, 18; attended convention of Jesuit missionaries at Onondaga and Governor LaBarre's conference, 25, 39
- French claims: to land of the Iroquois, relinquished by the Treaty of Paris, 97; map, 98
- French colonies, extent of, 82
- French governors, of Canada and New France, 62
- Frontenac, Louis de Buade Count de: Governor and Lieutenant General of New France, 30; proposed a fort at Niagara and vessel on Lake Erie, 30, 31; built Fort Frontenac at present Kingston, 30; instructed by King Louis XIV to encourage cultivation of soil and cattle raising, 31; recalled, ending government aid to LaSalle, 38
- Frontier evangelism, in western New York, 1830, 203
- Fugitive Slave Law, 268
- Fugitive slaves: gained freedom by way of the *Underground Railroad*; aided by citizens of the county and city, 268
- Fullamtown, 233
- Galinée, René de Brehant: accompanied LaSalle on first visit into Irondequoit Bay, 22; skilled map-maker, 25; described Genesee Country in 1669; reported visit to Seneca village, Totiakton, 22-26; recorded discovery of Niagara River, 28, 29
- Ganson, Captain John, built first mill in the Genesee Valley, 135
- Garangula, (Otreouaté), La Grande Gueule, Onondaga orator, answered demands of LaBarre with freedom speech, 42, 43
- Garbutt, John, 191
- Garbutt settlement, 192, 215
- Garbutt, William, 215, 257, 258
- Garnier, Reverend Father Julian, resided at Gandachiragou, south of Honeye Falls, 18
- Garrison, William Lloyd, 265
- Gates, Town of: last segment of old town of Northampton, 244, early boundaries, 244; divided, forming town of Greece, 244; organized and named Gates, 247
- Geddes, James: made preliminary survey in 1808 of most direct canal route between tidewaters of Hudson River and Lake Erie, 229, 230; quoted later in 1822, problems of locking and crossing Irondequoit valley, 229, 230
- Genesee, County of: Monroe and Livingston counties taken from parts of, 249-253
- Genesee Falls: described by Reverend Abbé Picquet, 1751, 84; purchase from the Indians of mill-yard tract at, 110, 111; first viewed by Colonel Nathaniel Rochester and others from Maryland, 160; early settlement at, 196-202; bridge built in 1812, 227; determined the *Water-Power City*, 239
- Genesee Farmer, The: journal founded by Luther Tucker, 259

- Genesee Fever, 137, 138, 145, 146, 152
- Genesee meetings: held in New England, 172; immigration following, 172
- Genesee River: described in 1720 by Charlevoix, 83; described in 1758 by Captain Pouchot, 85, 86; explored in 1720 by Joncaire, 77; Indian boundary, 110; first mills on, *see* Ebenezer Allan; prospects for shipping at Landing, *see* Fall Town; aqueduct built for Erie Canal, 232-238; water power incited land purchases and many settlements; created rapid growth of Colonel Rochester's village, 203, rival settlements on, 166, 170, 200, 201
- Genesee, *The*, small stern-wheel steamer, carrying passengers and freight, 239
- Genesee turnpike, 238, 239
- Genesee Valley Canal, 239, 240
- Genesee Valley Canal Railroad, 240
- Genesee wheat, production of in 1850, Monroe County first in nation, 258
- Geologic features: highest point in Monroe County, 2; lake plane, 4; Irondequoit valley and pre-glacial course of Genesee River, 2; rock formation exposed in gorge, 3; estimate of time since glacier left the valley, 4
- George II, King of Great Britain, given deed of land around Irondequoit, 89-92
- Gordon, Alexander, arrived from England with seeds and plantings, 259
- Gorham, Nathaniel: one-time president of Continental Congress, 110, joined Oliver Phelps in purchasing land in western New York, 110
- Gorton, Jared, 258
- Granger, Zadock: plans with Gideon King for a shipping center at lower Genesee landing place, 143, 144; arrived with son Eli and others to begin their new undertaking, 144
- Greece, Town of: early settlement, 163; organized, first town meeting, 246; schooners carried timber to Braddock's Bay, 169; one of the first nurseries in the county, 173
- Greenhalgh, Wentworth, English agent visits Seneca towns; description of their locations, 45, 46, fn 46
- Griffon, *The*: LaSalle's vessels built on Niagara River above the falls, 34; sailed on waters of the Great Lakes, 36-38; lost in Lake Michigan, 38
- Gueslis, Reverend François Vaillant de: of Mohawk mission, on Denonville expedition against the Senecas; sent in 1702 on a mission to the Senecas, 20
- Guthe, Dr. Alfred K., 8, 9
- Hale, Horatio, founding of the League of the Iroquois dated by, 10. *See* League of the Iroquois
- Hamlin, Town of: part of the Triangle Tract, 172; last town formed in Monroe County; remote from markets, early settlement endured greatest hardships, 176; became famous for production of fruit, 176; name changed from Union, 244, 245
- Hanford's Landing Road, 145
- Hanford's Tavern, 230, 231
- Harford, Charles: land purchases, 201; mill at the middle falls, 201; branches of family from England bought land in Town of Gates, 201

- Harmon, Rawson, 192
- Haskell, Captain Erastus, in command of a company from Clarkson in War of 1812, 216
- Hawley, Lyman, 257
- Hawley, Warren, 257
- Hayes, Charles F. III, 9, 10
- Hennepin, Father Louis: Franciscan Recollet missionary, in an advance company of shipbuilders sent by LaSalle to Niagara in 1678, 31; gave first word picture of Niagara Falls, high point below Prospect Park named Hennepin View, 31, 32; journey overland to Totiakton, 32; account of his visit into Irondequoit Bay in 1679, built a small chapel in the woods, historical marker, 35, 36; last visit among the Senecas, 38
- Henrietta Laura, Countess of Bath: daughter of Sir William Pulteney, 116; inherited his lands in America, 116; familiar names derived from this estate, 116
- Henrietta Public Library, 186
- Henrietta, Town of: known as West-Woods of Pittsford, 186; surveyed into lots, 186; early mail route, public library and debating society, 186, 187; Monroe Academy, 183, 184; first town meeting, 246
- Hibernian Temperance Society, 206
- Hick's Point, named for Samuel Hicks from Berkshire County, 179
- Hilton Village: early trail and roads; Tyler's Corner, 178; beginning of settlement of the village, 178; historical marker, 178
- Hincher, William: early arrival at mouth of the river, 142; pioneer family on lake shore, west of river, 142, 143; extent of property, 163; built house north of Latta Road, 164; died, 164
- Historical buildings, 9, 159, 167, 257, 264, 268
- Hoard, Silvius, Rochesterville, 238
- Holahan, Elizabeth, 9
- Holley, Myron: member of State Assembly, 268; advocate of freedom, *The Rochester Freeman* published by, 265; served on Canal Commission, 265; Rose Ridge Farm at Carthage, 265; founder of the Liberty Party, 250, 268; fought against plan for Monroe County, 250; book store in Canandaigua, 188; home on Johnson Street, Rochester; death, 266
- Honeoye Falls, Village of, chosen as a mill site, 194
- Hooker, Alexander, land agent for Phelps and Gorham, 167
- Hooker, Horace, joined land company at Carthage, 167
- Hoops, Major Adam: an officer in Sullivan's campaign, 113; resurveyed with others, the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, 113
- Hopkins, Caleb: home in Pittsford, 185, rank in militia; promoted in War of 1812, 185, 228
- Hunn, Reverend Zadock, pioneer missionary, organized nine early Congregational churches, 124
- Indian Landing, convergence of Indian trails to the south, beginning of the Ohio Trail, 23, fn 27
- Indian lands, sold to George III, map of 1774, 104
- Irondequoit Bay and Creek, Teorontokwat; meaning, 22; also called Son-nontuan or *River of the Senecas*, described by Galinée, 23; first white

- visitors, 23-27; described by Charlevoix in 1721, 82, 83; strategic site of French fort, 70; English fort overlooking, 87, 88; importance in struggle between French and English, 92, 93; deed to the lands at, 90-92; permanent settlement began, 152
- Irodequoit Falls, power for mills of Penfield, 182
- Irodequoit, Town of: hunting, fishing and trapping, slow in settlement, 181; excursion steamers on lake and bay, 182; formed from northern part of Brighton, 242
- Iroquet, Algonquin chief, journey through the wilderness, 14
- Iroquois Indians: occupation of New York State, 6; series of attacks on Hurons in Canada, 11; need of beaver for fur trade with Europeans, 11; Senecas, western nation of, 11, 12; maintaining balance of power between French and English, 66-81; divided in allegiance at time of English campaign against the French, 98; ceased to be important as allies, 102; hereditary lands, 102; map, 100. *See also* League of the Iroquois
- James, Reverend Thomas: built small church on Favor Street, 205; once a slave, self educated, taught school, preached and ordained, 205
- James, Reverend William, 175
- Jemima, The, a sailing vessel built by Eli Granger and launched on Lake Ontario, 139
- Jewett, Simon B., Judge of the Court of Appeals, an early resident of Clarkson, 175
- Jewish families, twelve, fled from Germany, 207
- Johnson, Sir William: English Superintendent of Indian Affairs, met chiefs of the Six Nations, 94; Seneca's allegiance, won by gifts, joined the campaign against the French, 94, 95; assumed command of army at Niagara, 97; met with Indians for friendly alliance, 103, negotiated Treaty of Fort Stanwix, 1768, 103; maps, 100, 101; Senecas remained hostile until threats of burning their villages induced them to join the English, 103
- Joliet, Sieur Louis: expedition to Upper Lakes sent by Governor Courcelles in search of copper mines, 29; meeting with LaSalle, 29; described to the King the means of navigation into the interior, 31
- Jonathan Child House, 264
- Joncaire, de Clausonne: known as *Chabert*, seventh son of Louis Thomas de Joncaire, 67; master of all trade through Niagara Portage, 81; moved horses and cattle from Fort Little Niagara to trading post at Chippewa, 97; burned Fort Little Niagara, 97
- Joncaire, Louis Thomas de: named by the King, ensign in the colonial troops, adopted by the Iroquois, 66; marriage, family, 66, 79, 80; first diplomatic service, Seneca envoy at Peace conference held by governor of New France, 67; spent summer with the Senecas, became their official agent, 67; attempted to return French prisoners who preferred to remain with the Senecas, 68; employed and trusted by three successive governors, 69; directed trade away from the English post, 70; held position of great strength and influence with the Senecas, 69; explored the Genesee River in 1720, 77; visited and resided at Seneca village, second Toriakton, at Spring Brook, artifacts found there, 76,

- 77; importance of his trading post, Fort des Sables, 81; with a new mission of trust, he left the Iroquois, 79, 80; succeeded by his son, Philippe Thomas, as resident French agent among the Senecas, 81
- Joncaire, Philippe Thomas de: appointed to succeed his father as resident French agent among Senecas, 67, 81; conversant with their language, 81; with younger Chabert, influential in whole country of the Six Nations for twenty years, 81; signed terms of capitulation at Niagara, taken prisoner to New York, 97
- Joy, Thaddeus, 252
- Kelly, Reverend Patrick, 205
- Kent, Elijah: came to see advantages in the Genesee Country, 143; returned with a group to establish settlement at the Lower Falls, 144
- King, Gideon: came to view prospects at the Lower Falls of the Genesee in 1796, 143; made plans for building a village there, 144, bought 3000 acres the following year, sons, Thomas and Simon mentioned, 144; County historical marker, Kings Landing cemetery, 144
- King's Landing: a planned community surveyed into lots, several families came together, 156; road to Landing, later known as Hanford's Landing Road, 145. *See* Fall Town
- Kirkland, Reverend Samuel: first Protestant missionary among the Senecas, 125; took back early account of the Genesee Country to New England, 125; appointed superintendent of the sale of land for Massachusetts, 111
- LaBarre, LeFebvre: made Governor of New France, 39; attended conference at Quebec, informed of dangerous relations with the Iroquois in the colony, 39; plans for war, 39, 40; the King's boats used for the Governor's private trading, 40; troops sent to the Governor's aid by King Louis XIV, 40, 41; weakness of LaBarre's army, 42; council at LaFamine, 42; terms of peace, 43; recalled by King Louis XIV, 43
- LaDurantaye: in command at Michilimackinac; mustered forces ordered by Denonville; captured English traders on Lake Huron, 49; combined forces with Tonti and DuLhut at Detroit; captured second party of English on way to Niagara, 49; one of the leaders at the front in Denonville's army, 62
- LaFayette, the Marquis: guest at the Phoenix Inn, Pittsford, and Mendon Hotel, Mendon, 181, 191, 238; a tour by way of the Erie Canal, 234; celebration in Rochester in his honor, 237, 238
- LaFontaine, Marion: a French deserter guided the English party to trade with western tribes, 46; captured by French forces, taken to Irondequoit to receive punishment of Denonville, 50; shot and killed at the landing place on Irondequoit Bay, 53, 54
- Lake Ontario: formed, 4; first description, 23; south shore canoe route, 69, 70; some early travelers on, 23, 47-50, 53, 82, 83; commerce on, 163-167
- Lake Road, from LeRoy to the lake, 228
- Lamberville, Reverend Jacques de, younger brother of Father Jean de Lamberville, messages taken to Denonville, 52

- Lamberville, Reverend Jean de, S.J.: Superior of Iroquois missions, 19; left the Onondagas to join Denonville at Fort Frontenac in his march into the Seneca country, 52; placed in danger by deceit of Denonville, 52
- LaMotte, Sieur Dominique de: in command of LaSalle's advance company of men sent to the Niagara River; built a storehouse surrounded by palisades, 31, 32; supervised building of Fort Conti, 34
- Land speculation: early conspiring land companies, 107-110; attempt to obtain all Indian lands in the state, 107-109; grant of land ended their conspiracies, 109; other groups made extensive purchases, 110-119
- LaSalle, Robert Cavalier Sieur de: granted Seigniorship on Montreal Island, 22; exploring the south shore of Lake Ontario, arrived at Irondequoit Bay, 23; extended visit at Totiakton, 24-27: failure to obtain permission to journey through Seneca country to the Ohio River, 26; returned to Irondequoit Bay and continued westward, discovery of Niagara River, 28 LaSalle memorial plaque at mouth of Niagara River, 28; granted patent of nobility, licensed to discover western part of New France and commissioned by King Louis XIV to organize expedition in search of the Mississippi, 31; second visit into Irondequoit Bay and Totiakton with his chief lieutenant, Henri de Tonti, 33; continued to Niagara, drew plans for Fort Conti, 34; journey to the Upper Lakes on the *Griffon*, 36; disastrous loss of the ship and end of LaSalle's diplomatic visits among the Senecas, 38; reached the *Great River*, named the region *Louisiana*, death, fn. 38
- Latta, George Clinton: brother of Samuel Latta, 161; bought house built in 1804 by William Hinchey north of Latta Road, 161; at Charlotte, 210
- Latta, Samuel: built warehouse on land purchased by father; appointed collector of customs district, 164; local agent for Pulteney estate, 164, surveyed and laid out Latta Road, 164; school No. 38 named for, 165
- Laverdière, L'Abbé, Professor at Laval University, written account of Brûlé in 1619, 15
- League of the Iroquois, development of 9, 10; territory outlined, 10; founding of, 10; series of attacks on Hurons in Canada, gained access to Allegheny-Ohio-Mississippi route, 12; attacks on Illinois, 12; desired protection of both English and French, 71; map showing their conquered country, 98
- Liberty Party, formed, 265
- Livingston, County of, 252, 253, 258
- Lockport, 236, 237
- London Associates, English capitalists, Sir William Pulteney one of the group purchasing land, 113
- Loud, Oliver, tavern, Egypt, town of Perinton, 180
- Louis XIV, King of France: gave license to LaSalle to explore western part of New France and to build forts, 31; prescribed clearing of land and settlement, 40; angered by Governor LaBarre, 43; chose Marquis de Denonville for next governor, 43; attempts to destroy his trust in Joncaire, 69; death of, 71; delegation of Seneca chiefs and forty others to the Governor bewailed death of the King, 71

- Louis XV: quoted 77, 78; selected Charles, Marquis de Beauharnois, a natural son of King Louis XIV to succeed Vaudreuil as Governor, 78; fn. 78; relied heavily upon Joncaire up to time of his death, 80
- Loyalists, 123
- Lyon, Caleb: made first settlement in northeast part of Monroe County, 166; interested in salt deposits and trade with Canada, 166; moved to Carthage, laid out plans for a village, 166; sold land to Elisha Strong and company, 167
- McCormick, Cyrus, 236, 237
- McCormick reapers, patent battle, 236, 237
- McGerry, Father John F., 206
- McGregory, Captain Patrick: commissioned captain and commander-in-chief of second English expedition to Upper Lakes in 1686 to make treaty with western tribes claimed by France as her subjects, 47; encountered French forces, forced to surrender, 47; release from prison ordered by the English, 61
- McKay, Robert, 252
- McKelvey, Dr. Blake, 263
- McNamara, Father Michael, 206
- Mail and Pilot Coach office: mentioned, 239; three daily lines of stage-coaches leaving, 239
- Mansion House: of John G. Christopher, Rochester, 238; Monroe County Board of Supervisors assembled for first time at, 251
- Markham, William II: of the Connecticut battalion in 1764 crossed present Monroe County for release of white captives, 133, 134; viewed future home in southwest part of Monroe County, 134, *see* William Markham, III
- Markham, Colonel William III: purchased land in present town of Rush, 134; built log cabin, later built *Elm Place*, 134
- Martyn, Henry, 175
- Massachusetts, State of: relinquished governmental jurisdiction and sovereignty to New York, retaining preemption right of soil, 107; map, 106; through a committee entered into a contract of sale with Samuel Ogden, 116; conveyed land to Robert Morris in five different deeds, 116, 117
- Maxwell, Colonel Hugh: made survey of Phelps and Gorham Purchase, 111; error in survey, 113
- Membré, Father Zénobe: with Father Hennepin built chapel in Irondequoit Valley area near Indian Landing, 35, 36
- Mendon Academy 1836, 222, 223
- Mendon Hotel, 191
- Mendon, Town of: taken from town of Bloomfield, 242; first town meeting, 246; pioneer settlement, 190; West Mendon or Norton's Mills, became village of Honeoye Falls, 190, 191; villages of Mendon and Sibleyville, 190-192; visit of General LaFayette, 191, 238
- Merchants Road, 228
- Methodists, *see* Churches

- Milet, Jesuit Father Jean: arrives at Fort Denonville, 59; erects cross at graves of DeTroyes and his men; said a final Mass, 60
- Miller, Lyman, tavern, Henrietta, 186
- Milliner, Alexander, drummer boy in General George Washington's Life Guard, 236
- Mills: local production of, in 1846 and 1847, 258; wealth of the county in 1830, 257; decline in number of mills began in 1840's, 258
- Missionaries, English, 124, 125
- Monroe Academy, charter granted, 187, 188
- Monroe, County of: founding, 249-253; one change made in boundaries, 246; first map, 247; petitions for new county presented to five sessions of the Legislature, 248; act passed, 251; first meeting of the Board of Supervisors, 251; first Court House, 253; Courts of the County, 255, 256; resources and wealth of the new county, 257; later developments in milling, first in the nation in 1850 in output of wheat, 258; development of horticultural products, 259; cultivation of extensive gardens, nurseries and orchards, 259; gains in population, 260. *See also*, Towns of Monroe County
- Monroe, James, fifth President of the United States, 251
- Monroe Horticultural Society, organized 259
- Moore, E. of Brighton, 257
- Montgomery County, formerly Tryon, divided, erecting Ontario County, 120
- Morgan, Joseph, soldier in Revolutionary War, came to Western New York, settled first in Rush, later in present town of Chili, 135
- Morgan, Lewis Henry, founding of the League of the Iroquois dated by, 10. *See* League of the Iroquois
- Morgan, William: abduction, 181; Antimasonic movement followed, 262
- Morris, Robert: financier, a signer of the Declaration of Independence; gave aid to country, 113; purchased the part of land relinquished from original Phelps and Gorham Purchase 112; sold land to London Associates, 113; arranged for a treaty at Newtown, (Elmira), and one in Canandaigua to hear grievances of Seneca Chiefs, 117
- Morris, Thomas: son of Robert Morris, visited Genesee Country, 118; attended council at Newtown; given name of Ote-ti-an-i by the Indians, 118; obtained release of land from Indians at Big Tree Council, 118, 119
- Mount Hope Nursery, 259
- Moxon, John, one-time owner of Hinchel-Latta house, 161
- Mumford, Thomas, 201, 202
- Mumford, Village of, 193, 194
- New France, leaders of, favored plans to fortify Niagara and to intercept the fur trade there from the Great Lakes to the Iroquois and the English, 58
- New York Central, 241
- New York Genesee Land Company: met with chiefs of the Six Nations to

- obtain lease to all their land in New York State, 107, 108; leaders of the company, 108
- New York, State of, claimed right of sovereignty to the land that is now New York State which conflicted with Massachusetts claims as areas overlapped, 107. *See* Treaty of Hartford
- New York State Law: provided for town meetings and authorized freeholders to make certain regulations, 120; established Boards of Supervisors in all counties and stated requirements, 120, 121; an Act provided a State grant of \$50,000 per year for encouragement of schools, 122, 123
- Niagara-Genesee Land Company; members, residents of Canada, their identity, 108; leases declared void; agents of company attempted to force legislation by threats, 108
- Nine-Mile Point: outreaching point of lakeshore east of Genesee River, 161; first settlement, chosen by Caleb Lyon for trade with Canada, 161, 162
- North Star, The*, published by Frederick Douglass; name changed to the *Frederick Douglass Paper*, 268
- Northampton, Town of: first town meeting, 122; region included, 122, 168; town officers elected, 122; settlers from Suffield important members of new town board, 145; first minute book preserved in Rochester Public Library, fn 123; organization, boundaries, 243; division, 243, 244
- Northfield, Town of: first town meeting, region included, 121, 122; town officers elected, 121, 149; first minute book preserved in Pittsford Town Clerk's office, fn. 123; first school in large region, 149; historical marker of first library in Genesee Country, 149; *See also* Pittsford
- Norton, Reverend George H., held first meetings in St. Luke's Episcopal Church, 20
- Norton, Zebulon: with family settled at present Honeoye Falls, selected for a mill site, 146; known as a "backwoods doctor," 147
- Nurseries, started in mid-1830's, developed extensively, later statistics, 259
- Nye, Captain Silas, in Revolutionary War, first supervisor of Northfield, 149
- Oak Orchard Creek, 227
- Oarka, Creek, 193
- Ogden, Samuel, 116
- Ogden, Town of: described as Fairfield, 176; taken from the town of Parma, 176, 244; organized 246; first settlement at Ogden Center, 176, 177. *See also*, Spencerport, Adams Basin
- Ogilvie, Reverend John: Protestant chaplain with British Army camped at Irondequoit Bay and Braddocks Bay in 1759, 124; first Protestant Episcopal minister living within area of Monroe County, 124; entrusted with superintending printing of new edition of Indian Prayer Book, 124
- Ohio Trail, that part from Lake Ontario to the Genesee River marked by memorial boulder near the Irondequoit Creek, described by Captain François Pouchot, 85, 86
- Old Beehive Church*, the old Rochester Meeting House on State Street, 204
- Olean, Genesee Valley Canal completed to, 240
- Oliver Culver House, 163
- One-hundred-acre tract, 128, 130, 161

- Ontario, County of: extent of boundaries, 120; divided forming Steuben County, 120; Monroe County and Livingston County taken from parts of, 249, 252, 253
- Ontario, first steamboat on North American lakes came into the Port of Genesee, 1817, 165
- O'Reilly, Reverend Bernard, 206
- O'Reilly, Henry, Editor of *Advertiser*, 263; author of *Sketches of Rochester*, 263; leader for many causes, 263
- Packard, Cyrus, tavern in Perinton, 180
- Palmyra: on stagecoach route, 180; later importance, 250
- Parker, Dr. Arthur C.: dated final unity of the League of the Iroquois, 10; opinion concerning the portage from Indian Landing to the Genesee River, 85; comments on the Erie Canal, 233. *See* League of the Iroquois
- Parma, Town of: formed from division of Town of Northampton, 244; first town meeting and election of officers, 245; divided to form Ogden, 244; originally called Fairfield, 245; early settlers, 174; Braddocks Bay area, Hicks Point, Thayer's Landing, Parma Center, Parma Corners, 174, 175; War of 1812, 215
- Parma Corners, a settlement founded in 1805 at the Ridge and Canawaugus Road, 177
- Penfield, Daniel: founder of the Town of Penfield; mills erected for, 182; home of, on Penfield Road, 182
- Penfield, Town of: founded by Daniel Penfield, 182; Falls of Irondequoit Creek, 182; early mills, extensive trading and shipping, 182, 183; originally part of Town of Boyle, 242; organized, 246; North Penfield became Town of Webster, 183
- Perinton, Town of: formed from Town of Boyle, 242; organized, 246; early homes, 179; Turk Hill, Wapping Road, 179; early taverns, 180
- Perrin, Glover: first permanent settler in Township 12, Range 4, in present town of Perinton, 151; moved to Pittsford, 152; tavern, Pittsford, rebuilt at Phoenix Hotel, 185
- Phelps, Oliver: helped in early demonstration of independence, 110; heard of lands for sale in western New York, 110; joined interests with Nathaniel Gorham, 110; appointed by association of shareholders to arrange treaties, with the Indians, 111; obtained release of a part of the land, proposed mill-yard tract west of the river, 110, 111
- Phelps and Gorham Purchase: other associates, 110; tract of land described, 110, 111; financial situation, reconveyed to the state two-thirds of their purchase, 112; map, 114; map showing boundaries after survey, 115
- Phoenix Hotel, Pittsford, built by John Acer, 185
- Pickering, General Timothy, United States Commissioner to the Indians, 117
- Picquet, Abbé François: made voyage around Lake Ontario, visited Niagara; recruited many Senecas and help services in chapel of the fort, 84; visited and described the Genesee River, 84; given title "Apostle of the Iroquois," 85
- Pierron, Father Jean, erected chapel called St. Jacques, at the Seneca village of Gandagaro, 18

- Pierson, Simon, an early traveler, 1806, crossing the Genesee at Avon, 227
- Pilot and Traders Line, 264
- Pittsford, Town of: a pioneer locality, next in time to Canandaigua, 147; historical markers, 147-149; early business center for a wide area, 149; change of names, 242; divided to form Henrietta, 242; a canal town, 233, 234; on stagecoach routes, 176, 191; notable visits, 180, 181, 238
- Pontiac: Chief of the Ottawas in Illinois Country, understood Indian crisis, organized several tribes to avert British encroachment, 102; uprising led to establishing the English Proclamation Line, map, 102
- Population: of towns in Monroe County, 1814 and 1820, 219; comparative figures of Monroe County and City of Rochester, 260
- Port of the Genesee: early conditions of entrance, trade between American and Canadian lake ports, 164; exports in 1808, 164; Hinchey land sold to United States Government for lighthouse, 165; shipments from Carthage by river and lake to Canada in 1816, 167, 168
- Porter, Augustus, with others resurveyed the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, 113
- Post, Amy and Isaac, leaders in movements for abolition, temperance and woman's suffrage, 266
- Pouchot, Captain François: a French engineer, 85; detailed to repair and build French forts, inspect and report on the frontier of New France, 85; his map shows the Genesee River and falls, described the portage from Irondequoit Bay to Genesee River, 85; in command of Fort Niagara at the time of surrender to the English, 86; his strengthened fortifications still remaining at Fort Niagara; three bastions, one with an entrance marked, *Gate of the Five Nations*, 96
- Presbyterians, *see* Churches
- Preservation of Landmarks in Western New York, Society for, 9, 257
- Price, John, 252
- Prideaux, General John: British Commander-in-Chief, assigned to the Niagara campaign, 95-97; killed by accident, 97
- Proclamation Line: established between the Indians and colonies, known as the Fall Line, 102; eastern boundary of Iroquois lands, including the Genesee Country, established on this line, 102; map, 99
- Proser, Elias, 257
- Pugsley, Frank, his travels along the Irondequoit Creek, description given by, 148
- Pulteney, Sir William: English capitalist, member of London Associates who purchased land from Robert Morris through English agent, 113; Captain Charles Williamson sent to act as agent and manage sale of land to settlers, 113; retained Robert Troup, lawyer, to obtain deeds from Williamson, 116; died, fn 160; estate of, fn 160; deed of an heir to his estate, fn 160; Henrietta Laura, Countess of Bath, inherited lands in America owned by her father, 116; present-day names derived from this estate, 116
- Quaker Settlements, 191, 205
- Quakers, *see* Churches

Quaylus, Reverend Gabriel de, founder and first Superior of the Seminary of St. Sulpice at Montreal, 19

Raffeix, Reverend Father Pierre: Jesuit missionary, cartographer; map of 1688 showed Genesee River as part of the Ohio Trail, 19

Railroads, 239-241

Ray, Dr. John: first town clerk of Northfield; first doctor in the area, 149

Red Jacket Packet Line, 237

Reed, Daniel, 257

Reed, William, 257

Remington, Lewis B., 257

Reynolds, Abelard, Postmaster, 200

Reynolds, William A., nurseryman, 259

Ribourde, Father Gabriel de la, with Father Hennepin built first chapel for Christian worship in Irondequoit Valley area, near Indian Landing, 35, 36

Riga Academy, 1846-1860, 223

Riga Center: crossroad settlement; weekly mail routes in 1812; stagecoach routes; location of former Riga Academy, 171

Riga, Town of: formed from division of Town of Northampton, 244; organized, 244; town divided, 172; lots offered in exchange for farms in the Berkshires, 170

Rights of Man, one of the first Anti-Slavery papers, 266

Ritchie, Dr. William A: quoted, 5; opinions in identifying excavations made in the area, 6-9

River Road, 228

Rochester, City of: incorporated, 243; extended boundaries, 243-245; doubled output of flour; number of mills, 1826-1833, 257; population increase, 260; city newspapers and local editors, 263; becoming urban, important enterprises, fine homes, social concepts, 261-268

Rochester, Colonel Nathaniel: visited the Genesee Country; viewed prospects at Genesee Falls, 156; purchase of 100-acre mill tract, 162; moved family from Maryland to Genesee Country, 248; surveying and selling lots at the falls, 248; settlement incorporated as village of Rochester-ville, 248; moved to the falls and built his home on west side of the river, 249; presented petition for new county to the Legislature, 249; appointed agent at continued meetings in Albany in efforts to form new county, 250, 251

Rochester, William B., 255

Rochester Canal and Railroad Company, 240

Rochester Collegiate Institute, burned, 221

Rochester Female Seminary, 1836, 221, 264

Rochester High School, 220

Rochester Museum of Arts and Sciences, (now Rochester Museum and Science Center), 5-9

Rochester Seminary, successor to Rochester High School, 220, 221

Rochesterville: incorporated as a village, 248; rival settlements, 143, 144, 157, 162-164, 249; extended boundaries, 242, 244; the county seat, 256

Rooseboom, Johannes: leader of English expedition in 1865 to trade with

- western tribes, 46; skirted south shore of Lake Ontario, 46; traded goods at high prices, returned safely with loads of furs, 47; the following year led a second expedition, 47; attacked by French forces under command of La Durantaye on Lake Huron, surrendered, 49; taken prisoner, kept at Quebec for four months, 50
- Rowe, Asa; one of the first nurserymen in the county; tavern on Ridge Road; married Ruby Reed; moved to Sweden; family home on Reed Road, 173
- Rowe, Dr. Nathaniel, home east of crossroads, Clarkson, 175-6
- Rush, Town of: first arrivals: sixteen Baptist families from Connecticut; families from Maryland, 188, 189; taken from town of Avon, 242, organized, 246; volunteers in War of 1812, 216
- Sabbath Day Masters*, 181
- Sacketts Harbor, 209, 213, 215
- Sacred Heart, College of the, 1848, 225
- Sage, John, tavern at Belcoda, Wheatland, 192
- St. Luke's Episcopal Church, oldest church building, 204
- Schuyler, Captain Peter, Jr.: commissioned to purchase land on Irondequoit Bay; built English Fort Schuyler overlooking Indian Landing; remained at the fort for one year, 89
- Scott, Isaac: first Scottsville settler, 147; historical marker, 147; tavern, 187
- Schmidt, Carl F., 264
- Schoff, Harry L., 6
- Schools: first school in present Monroe County, served a large region, 149; first school west of the river in Monroe County and wider area, 1803, built by Scottish settlers, 192; development of: early legislation for, 217; schools in present Monroe County prior to 1812, 217, 218; State system after 1812, apportionment of money, 218, 219; effort to establish facilities beyond common schools, 220-224; Legislative Act establishing Free School System, including high schools, 224; Parochial schools, 225 *see Academies*
- Schoonover, Jacob: family settled on Dugan Creek, 135; daughter Elizabeth married Peter Shaeffer, Jr., 136
- Scott, General Winfield, overnight visit in Webster, 184
- Scottish immigrants, 191
- Scottsville, Village of, 190-194
- Scottsville Academy, 1824, 192, 220
- Scottsville-Genesee River Canal, 194
- Scottsville-LeRoy Railroad, 194
- Scrantom, Hamlet: came to Genesee Falls, 196; journey of family into Genesee Country, 197, 198; adventures while making their home, 199, 200; first permanent settlement on the hundred-acre tract, 199
- Sea Breeze: location of Fort des Sables in 1717; strategic point to intercept fur traders and direct them to the French, 70
- Selden, George B., inventor of *Selden Patent* for automobiles, historical marker at birthplace in Clarkson, 175
- Selden, Henry R.: home on Ridge Road, Clarkson, historical marker; Judge

- of the Court of Appeals, first Republican Lieutenant Governor of New York State, 175
- Seneca Nation: location of villages, 6; territory of, 11, 12; their strongholds, 12; boundaries of 13; most populous, strongest of the Five Nations, 6, 50; attack on the Erie Nation, 12; attack on the Illinois, 12; description of villages, 23, 24, 45, 46; visit of LaSalle, 23-26; diplomacy of, 25, 26; travelers across present Monroe County to visit these "keepers of the western door" of the Iroquois, 35; conquered enemies to the north, south and west; maintained a balance of power between the French and the English, 35; War of the French on, 48-57; sought alliance with the English; English King James II received the Five Nations as his subjects, 60, 61; first visit of white women to, 64; sale of their lands, 107-119
- Settlers from Scotland, 191
- Seymour, James, first sheriff of Monroe County, 173
- Seymour Library and Museum, 173
- Seymour, William H., and others organized the Globe Iron Works in 1846; built the McCormick reaper, 173
- Shaeffer, Jacob: son of the pioneer, Peter Shaeffer; with brother Peter, Jr., widened an Indian trail from Canawaugus (Avon) and laid out road from Allen's Creek to the lake, 136; died, 1795, 136
- Shaeffer, Peter; bought farm of Ebenezer Allan, 129; planted apple seeds brought from Pennsylvania, 136; crops and seed exchanged with newcomers for labor, 136; died in 1798, 136
- Shaeffer, Peter, Jr.: built a new home on the farm where they had lived for ten years in the cabin; married Elizabeth Schoonover, 136; names of eleven children listed, 136; farm with its stock breeding and with markets at Fort Niagara and Canada became one of the best, 136; died 1851, son George became owner of the farm, 136
- Schaeffer, Peter III: came to Chili from Wheatland, 167; built cobblestone house, occupied by descendants until recent years, 167
- Sheets, Thomas, 257
- Sibley, Hiram, Sibleyville, career of, 196
- Sibley, Joseph, 171
- Sibleyville, founded, 195
- Skinner, Judge Roger, 255
- Slashings, acres of tree trunks, or a "foller," 159
- Social concepts of the 19th century: Mormonism, 262; Antimasonry, 262, 263, 264; Temperance and Sabbath-keeping movements; Slavery issue; Woman's Rights, 266-268
- Society of Friends, divided, Orthodox and Hicksites, 205, *see* Quaker settlements and Churches
- Spencer, John C.: selected to draft the Charter of the City of Rochester, became Secretary of War and Secretary of the Treasury, 250
- Spencer, William H., 252
- Spencerport: Canal town: shipping point for lumber, grain and fruit, 235. *See* Ogden
- Sperry, James, 257

Stagecoach and mail routes, 170, 173, 180, 227, 238, 239
 Staples, Olney, tavern, Perinton, 180
 Steamboat Hotel, Charlotte, 165
 Stewart, Reverend Alexander M., quoted, 16
 Stone, Enos, pioneer settlement on east bank river, 199, 203
 Stone, Isaac: tavern, 199; in War of 1812, 212-214
 Stone, Lieutenant Israel: among first arrivals in Pittsford from Salem, Washington County, New York; built log cabin on present State Street, historical marker, 148; built first mill east of the Genesee River in present Monroe County 148; also, first sawmill on Irondequoit Creek, 149
 Stone, Orringh: tavern of, 150, 151; brother Enos visited at tavern before settling in present Rochester, 151, 163
 Stone, Captain Simon, among first arrivals in Pittsford from Salem, Washington County, New York, 147
 Stone-Tolan House, the Orringh Stone Tavern, 9
 Strong, Reverend Augustus H., quoted, 207
 Strong, Elisha B.: founder of Carthage, 166; married Dolly Hooker, 166; formed land company, purchased tract from Caleb Lyon, 166; member of the State Legislature, 167, 250; efforts to create the County of Monroe, 167; first Monroe County Judge, President of the first Bank of Rochester, 168
 Strong, Huldah, taught first classes in Rochester, 200
 Sullivan Expedition, through southern part of the Genesee Country, spread knowledge of the country, induced early settlement, 105
 Sulpicians and the Gray Friars: on various French expeditions through this area; their maps and journals, 21
 Supreme Court, State of New York, term first held in Rochester, 256
 Sweden, Town of: early settlers; organized, 246; part of the Triangle Tract, 168
 Swift, Colonel Philetus, in command of Rush volunteers at Niagara, 216
 Talmadge, Levi, purchased Davis tavern at Parma Corners, 174
 Taverns: early, 152, 161, 163, 165, 170, 171, 172, 177, 178, 180, 184, 186, 191, 192, 193, 198, 199, 228, 230, 231, 235, 238, 239, 251, 253, 257, 258
 Taylor, Reverend John: Taylor Road, Mendon, named for, 195; minister of Mendon Baptist Church, 195
Telegraph, The, 254
 Temperance Societies, in all towns of the county, 266
 Tenny, Reverend Reuben, excluded from church by Masons, 186
 Teorontokwat, Huron word for Irondequoit, meaning of, 22
 Thayer's Landing, early landing place on the lake in Braddock's Bay area, named for E. W. Thayer, 179
 Thomas, W. Stephen, 9
 Thompson, Joseph: one of earliest settlers in Riga; taverns built at cross-roads by; postmaster, 170
 Tomlinson, John, inn operated by, at Tomlinson's Corners, Mendon, 195
 Tonawanda, Railroad: one of the first in the state, 240; acquired line from Erie Railroad, 241
 Tonti, Henri de: LaSalle's Chief Lieutenant, in Irondequoit, Bay, 33; in

- command of the Illinois at Fort St. Louis, 48; ordered to meet DuLhut and LaDurantaye with their forces at Detroit, then to join French Army at Irondequoit, 48, 49
- Tonti, Madame Alphonse de: with group of ladies accompanied Madame Cadillac through Seneca Country along the lake shore, 64
- Totiakton, (Tiotehatton): Seneca Capital, meaning of name, 18; location, 18; description of the "great village," 24, 25; compared with description of Gandagaro, (Gannagaro) at Boughton Hill given by Abbé de Belmont, fn 25; attacked by the French, 50-58; villages burned and abandoned by Denonville's army, 64; Capital moved to second location, 69; artifacts found at the site, 76, 77
- Towns of Monroe County: population, 1814 and 1820, 218, 219; evolution and changing boundaries, 242-246
- Trade: first English shipping on the lakes in 1755; when the brig, *Ontario*, was launched, 94; overland travel in 1800, 226, 227; shipments from the Port of Rochester in 1810, 230, 231; first shipments on Erie Canal, 1822, 233; one day's shipments on the canal, 238, 239; agricultural wealth throughout the valley, 240
- Traders, English: on great lakes, 46, 47; first two expeditions, captured by the French, taken prisoners to Fort Frontenac, and then to Quebec, 49, 50
- Trading Posts: French in 1717 on Lake Ontario at Sea Breeze, 70, 71; English, Fort Schuyler on Irondequoit Bay, 1721, 89
- Trails and early roads, 128, 129, 136, 174, 226-228
- Treaty of Fort Stanwix: negotiated by Sir William Johnson in 1768 with 3400 Indians from the Six Nations, Map 1771, 101; Second Treaty of Fort Stanwix, 1784, United States reaffirmed Indian title to western New York, 105
- Treaty of Hartford: settled land dispute between New York and Massachusetts, 1786, 107; map 106
- Treaty of Neutrality: signed in London by French and English Kings, orders sent to French and English Governors, 48
- Treaty of Paris, 97
- Treaty of Utrecht: letters of French and English Governors regarding, 75; dispute of French and English, and claims of violation of Article 15, 78, 79, 87, fn 75
- Trees, early settlers' use of, 159
- Triangle Tract: location, offered for sale by a New York Company, 172, 173; opened road through center to the lake, 173
- Troup, Robert, 116
- Troyes, Captain de: in command of Fort Denonville at Niagara River, mentioned by Denonville as most intelligent and efficient of his captains, 59; left with members of the fort alone in wilderness in want of food; sickness and death at the Fort, 59
- Tyron, City of: settlement on west side of Irondequoit Creek, 152; gathering place for fur trading, 152; a great center of trade planned, 161
- Tryon County, State of New York, changed name to Montgomery County, 120

- Tyron, Salmon: laid out city lots on west side of Irondequoit Creek, sold land to his brother, Judge John Tyron, 152; *see* Tyron, City of
- Tucker, Luther, founded *The Genesee Farmer*, 259
- Turpin, Morley Bebee, quoted 126
- Tusca, Reverend Marcus, Robbi, Berith Kodesh Synagogue, 207
- Tyler, Jason, tavern at Tyler's Corners, Hilton, Town of Parma, 178
- Underground Railroad, 175, 267, 268
- Unitarian, *see* Churches
- Vaudreuil, Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de: in command of troops sent from France to aid the Denonville Expedition, 54, 55; joined the campaign, 55, 69; succeeded de Callières as Governor, his diplomatic relations with the English, 69; letter to French Minister extolling qualities of Sieur de Joncaire, 69, 70; impressed with need of a fort at Niagara, received permission of the Iroquois to build the *House of Peace*, 77; died, 77; served his country with devotion, 77
- Wadsworth, James: developed Genesee lands, 168; called public meetings in Haddam, Connecticut, and in Wolcott, New Hampshire, to solicit land purchases, 176, 178; donated four-acre plot in Rush to newcomers from Connecticut as incentive to buy land; also reached buyers in Maryland, 188
- Walker, William, agent of surveys and sales for Phelps and Gorham, 111, 112
- War of 1812: construction of armament on Lake Ontario, 208; British and American vessels along the lake in 1812, 209; British cannon fire at the mouth of the river, 209, 210; British squadron anchored off the Genesee and confiscated American supplies, 210; a running fight on the lake, 211; Niagara attack, 211; alarm spread through the early settlements, 211-216
- Washington, General George: at peak of British-Indian aggression ordered destruction of hostile tribes by Sullivan's Expedition in 1799, 105
- Water-Power City: a great flour manufacturing center, shipments of flour in 1833 spread fame of Rochester which became a city in 1834, 239; later increases in shipments, 239, 240
- Watson, Don Alonzo, 196
- Wayne, General Anthony, mentioned, 117
- Webster, Town of: taken from Town of Penfield, 242; organized 246
- Weed, Thurlow: Editor, *Anti-Masonic Enquirer*, 263; state leader, Whig-Republican party, 263
- Weeks, Benjamin, 141, 161
- Western Union, 196
- Wheatland, Town of: production of wheat, 190; gypsum an important product, 186; Northampton town meeting held in, 190; Quaker-settlement, 191; Scottsville Academy, 191, 192; villages in, 190-193
- White, Canvass, 232
- White, James, 252
- White, Dr. Marion, 9

- Whitestown, the hereditary Iroquois country, added to Montgomery County, 120
- Whittlesey, Judge Frederick, 256, 257
- Widener, Henry, 257
- Willey, George W., first of Ogden's early settlers, 176; first religious meeting in Odgen at home of, 177
- Williamson, Captain Charles: land agent of London Associates, 113; naturalized in order to hold title to land, 113; entered into great promotional enterprises, 116; pressed by creditors, 116, 226
- Woman's Rights Convention: first; was held in Seneca Falls, adjourned to meet in Rochester, 267; *Declaration of Sentiments* signed, 267
- Woman's Suffrage, 266, 267
- Woolsey, United States Navy Lieutenant Melancthon Taylor: sent to command the Oneida on Lake Ontario, 208; first year of War of 1812, 209
- Works, Samuel, 258
- Wray, Charles F., 6
- Yeo, Sir James: British Commander in War of 1812, 210, 211, 213-215
- Young, Brigham: in Mendon, 195; wife Miriam and three children, 195; joined Mormon Church; joined colony in Ohio; Chief Apostle of Joseph Smith; led his people to the Great Salt Lake Valley, 262
- Young Men's Temperance Society, 206
- Zeisberger, Moravian missionary, mentioned, 16

Iroquois and its spokesman Garangula, whose eloquent plea for freedom is one of the most stirring declarations of man's inalienable rights ever recorded.

Home of Brigham Young and Susan B. Anthony, to name only two of its more famous inhabitants, Monroe County played a major role in the history of our country. It was here the McCormick reaper—the machine that cultivated the West—was first manufactured.

In short, Florence Lee has recreated, in graceful prose, the whole bloody, turbulent, exciting history of Monroe County, New York. The result is a work of outstanding scholarship and erudition as fascinating to scholars and historians as it is to the general public.



ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Florence Hutchinson Lee was born in Jasper, Steuben County, New York. She received a Bachelor of Science Degree at Elmira College, her major subjects being social sciences and history. She has studied music and painting through the years; these and photography have been some of her most enjoyable pursuits.

In 1922 she was married to Benjamin Court Lee of Rochester, New York, where they made their home until 1964 when they came to Jackson, Tennessee, to live. Mr. Lee died the following year and Mrs. Lee has continued to live there in the house they bought in this small Southern city.

Mrs. Lee was employed by the County of Monroe, New York, from 1937 to 1963. During most of that time her work was in the towns of that county. For a few years she was occupied with social work, then was named Executive Secretary of the Office of Civilian Mobilization, in charge of volunteer programs during World War II. In 1945 she was appointed Assistant County Historian which position she held until 1955 when she was named County Historian.